

X

# THE LIFE AND TIMES

OF

# ROBERT GIBB,

LORD OF CARRIBBER,

FAMILIAR SERVITOR AND MASTER OF THE STABLES  
TO KING JAMES V. OF SCOTLAND.

WITH NOTICES OF HIS DESCENDANTS WHO HELD OFFICES OF TRUST  
NEAR THE PERSON OF THE SOVEREIGN IN THE REIGNS OF  
QUEEN MARY, JAMES VI. OF SCOTLAND AND I. OF  
ENGLAND, AND CHARLES I.

With an Appendix.

*CHIEFLY COMPILED FROM THE PUBLIC RECORDS.*

By SIR GEORGE DUNCAN GIBB, BART.  
OF FALKLAND AND OF CARRIBBER,  
M.A. M.D. LL.D.

VOL. I.

LONDON:  
LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

1874.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION, . . . . .	ix

## CHAPTER I.

### THE LIFE AND TIMES OF ROBERT GIB, LORD OF CARRIBBER.

Antiquity of the Gib family—Originally from Normandy—Emigrated northwards with the de Carribber family—Name at first de Guibe—Ancestors of Robert Gib—History of his father, Gib of that Ilk, who was at Flodden in 1513—His children, . . . . .	1
--	---

## CHAPTER II.

Youth of Robert Gib—Is appointed Master of the Stables in September 1524—Notice of the Treasurer's Accounts of Scotland, 1523-42, . . . . .	12
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

Boyhood of James v.—Assumes the Government in 1524—Thraldom of the Douglasses—Earliest Notices of Robert Gib in the Treasurer's Accounts—He receives grants of land in 1526, 1527, and 1528—Escape of the King from the Douglasses in 1528 through the aid of Robert Gib, . . . . .	17
---	----

## CHAPTER IV.

The King's celebrated Border Expedition of 1530, in which Robert Gib shares—The Plague in Edinburgh—Extracts from Treasurer's Accounts relating to Robert Gib, . . . . .	35
--	----

## CHAPTER V.

Institution of a Supreme Court of Justice, 1532—Invasion of the Borders and subsequent peace—Summer Progress to the High-	
---	--

	PAGE
lands, and Robert Gib's share therein, in 1533—The King receives the Garter in 1534—Frequent mention of Robert Gib in Treasurer's Accounts, 1531-34—Gift to him of non-entry of land in Ayr, in 1532, . . . . .	43
CHAPTER VI.	
Pilgrimage of the King to the Hermitage of Loretto—His departure for France in September 1536 with Sir David Lyndsay, Robert Gib, and others—Elizabeth Shaw, wife of Robert Gib—Present to her from the King, March 1536—The Natural Children of King James v., . . . . .	54
CHAPTER VII.	
Marriage of King James, New Year's Day 1537, with Magdalen, daughter of King of France—Accession to his stud in charge of Robert Gib—Arrival of King and Queen in Scotland in May—Her death a few weeks after—Disbursements for the stables by Robert Gib—He obtains the office of Bailie of Port of Newhaven in August, . . . . .	65
CHAPTER VIII.	
Second marriage of James to Mary of Guise in 1538—Her arrival in June—Increased expenditure of the Court—Extracts relating to Robert Gib and the stables—Carriages come into use in August—Charters of various lands granted to Robert Gib, . . . . .	77
CHAPTER IX.	
Progresses of the King and Queen in 1539—Voluminous extracts from Treasurer's Accounts mentioning Robert Gib—The King employs him on missions of delicacy—Enumeration of Royal stud from Household Book—The Menagerie at Falkland—William Shaw—Gift to Robert Gib of lands of Carribber, etc., . . . . .	88
CHAPTER X.	
Coronation of the Queen, Feb. 1540—Birth of Prince James in May—The King's Journey to the Isles with Robert Gib in his suite—Accounts for the Stables—Horses imported from various countries—Various grants and gifts to Robert Gib, . . . . .	106
CHAPTER XI.	
Birth of the Duke of Albany in April 1541—Death of him and his brother on the same day—Errors in Scottish dates—Presents	

*Table of Contents.*

vii

PAGE

of dresses to Robert Gib and other courtiers on the visit of the King and Queen to the gold mines of Crawfordjohn—Death of the Queen-Mother of James v. in October—Accounts for horses and dogs—Completion of the Register House—Numerous grants and gifts to Robert Gib, one relating to Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart, . . . . . 122

CHAPTER XII.

The year 1542—Growing animosity with England—Failure of negotiations for peace, and preparations for war—Robert Gib's hands full with the Stables—Invasion of Scotland in June, and defeat of the English by Lord Huntly—Invasion of the Western Marches in November by Lord Maxwell, and defeat of the Scotch at Solway Moss—Death of James v. shortly after—Various charters, grants, gifts, and letters to Robert Gib and his sons before the King's death, . . . . . 145

CHAPTER XIII.

Character of James v.—Period of the Regency, 1543 to 1559—Battle of Pinkie in 1547, and death of Sir Robert Douglass of Lochleven, and William Gib of the Mill of Arnot—Appointment of Robert Gib and his son Coroner for Edinburgh in 1545—Conjunct Charter of Carribber to him and his wife, 1548—His Death in 1558, and that of his wife in 1559—His character, . . . . . 168

CHAPTER XIV.

The Family of Robert Gib and his wife Elizabeth Schaw—James Gib, the eldest son, and Grizell Wotherspoon his wife—George Gib, his contract of marriage with Margaret Dundas, 1563—Sir John Gib, Knight, of Knock—Patrick Gib, Burgess of Linlithgow, and Robert Gib, younger, Coroner for Edinburgh, . . . 183

CHAPTER XV.

Robert Gib and his son Robert appointed Coroner for Edinburgh in 1545—Confirmed to the son alone in 1557—Antiquity of the office in Scotland—James Campbell, Sheriff Maire of Killin, ancestor of the Canada branch of the Breadalbane Campbell Family—Gift of unlaw of 200 merks to John Gib upon Cockburn and others for the slaughter of his brother Robert Gib, Coroner for Edinburgh, in 1581, . . . . . 205

## CHAPTER XVI.

	PAGE
The family of Schaw of Sanchie—Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John de Schaw, the wife of Robert Gib—Bond from various members of the Schaw family to James Boyd of Kippis, as sureties for James Gib of Boness, who had wounded him—Trial of James Gib from Books of Adjournal—Monument to William Schaw at Dunfermline, . . . . .	218

## CHAPTER XVII.

“Familiar Servitor to the King,” erroneous interpretation of its meaning by some writers—Rob Gib’s contract, stark love and kindness—Sir Walter Scott’s inventions about him, which have misled other writers—The four Roberts, . . . . .	240
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

The Town and Palace of Linlithgow—Carribber Castle and its Ruins—Birkenshaw in the Barony of Ogilface—Ruins of Ogilface Castle—Robert Gib of Ogilface in 1539—His son John Gib has seizin of the Lands in 1618—Torphichen and its ancient history, . . . . .	250
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIX.

## THE HISTORY AND TIMES OF SIR JOHN GIB OF KNOCK.

## PART FIRST.

Synopsis of Scottish history from 1565 to 1581—Youth and education of King James VI.—Sir John Gib of Knock appointed Groom of the Bed-chamber in 1575—James assumes the reins of Government in 1578, in his twelfth year—Attachment of the King to his servants John Gib and William Mnrray—Numerous grants and gifts to the former, . . . . .	259
--	-----

## CHAPTER XX.

Change of Ministry effected by the Raid of Ruthven in August 1582—Return of the Earl of Arran to power in 1584, and his deposition through the Raid of Stirling at the end of 1585—John Gib is appointed Keeper of the Place and Yards of Dunfermline in November 1584, and obtains the Prebendary of the Chapel-Royal of Stirling in February 1585-6, . . . . .	280
--	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

	PAGE
Grief of the King on learning the death of his Mother—His Marriage by proxy in August 1589—Sets sail for Denmark in October, accompanied by his Chancellor, his Groom of the Chamber John Gib, and others—His Marriage in person at Upsala on 23d November—His morrowing gift—He and his Queen spend the winter in Denmark—Extracts from the Treasurer's Accounts—Departure of the King and Queen, and their arrival at Leith on 1st May 1590—Splendid reception—Various gifts to John Gib before and after the Marriage of the King, .	291

CHAPTER XXII.

Occurrences subsequent to the King's marriage—Bothwell attempts to seize the King's person in the Raid of the Abbey, December 1591, and again at Falkland in June 1592—The King rewards those who stood by him, including John Gib and William Murray, his Grooms of the Chamber, in April 1593—Division in the Court party—Bothwell introduced into the Palace in July 1593, is temporarily taken into favour, and banished in September—Gift to John Gib in December 1593—Birth of Prince Henry, February 1594, and baptism in September—Numerous gifts on the occasion, . . . . .	315
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

Burning of the Castles of the three Catholic Earls in January 1595 in presence of the King—Gift to John Gib shortly after—Silly conduct of the boys in the High School of Edinburgh—Death of Chancellor Maitland in October—Appointment of the Octavians in 1596, and the good results thereof—The last Border exploit—Birth of the Princess Elizabeth in August—Dispute with the Clergy, 17th December, the King a prisoner in the Tolbooth, punishment of the guilty—John Gib has the gift of the goods of James Gib of Mosside in June 1598—Publication of Basilicon Doron, . . . . .	329
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

Sir Peter Young of Seyton, brother-in-law of Sir John Gib, the respect entertained for him by the King as his old Preceptor—Reason of the King's dislike to George Buchanan—Literary tastes of the King inherited—Parentage of Sir Peter Young—Synopsis of his history—His marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Gib, Lord of Carruther, and his children by her—His

*Table of Contents.*

	PAGE
two next wives—Is an assessor in trial of Margaret Hertsyde for stealing the Queen's Jewels—Reference to some of the grants made to him in Scotland—English State Papers relating to him—Appointed Master of the Hospital of St. Cross, Winchester—The King's concern for him in his old age—His death at Easter Seyton in 1628, . . . . .	343

CHAPTER XXV.

The Gowrie Conspiracy in August 1600, when the King was staying at Falkland—Its true explanation cleared up nine years afterwards—Queen Elizabeth not privy to it—Birth of Charles I. on 19th November—Three Letters of Gifts to John Gib—Cecil's secret correspondence with King James—Publication of the True Law of Free Monarchies by the King—Death of Queen Elizabeth, and succession of James to the English Crown, . . .	360
--	-----

INDEX, . . . . .	375
------------------	-----

## INTRODUCTION.

VARIOUS causes have induced the publication of the present work which will come under notice in their proper place, but the chief one was to give the Life and necessarily the Times of a personage who held a position at Court of some importance during the entire reign of King James v. We allude to Robert Gib, who was his Master of the Stables from the year 1524 to the time of the King's death in 1542. Concerning him and his office not less than 300 extracts from the Treasurers' Accounts of Scotland are given in the Appendix, full of originality, interest, and information; these are freely quoted and referred to in the general narrative. Robert Gib's history occupies some eighteen chapters, the chief particulars of which are shown in the Table of Contents, but it is proper to mention here that he played a prominent part in his vocation, and was of essential service to the King on several occasions, the most important of which was the assistance he afforded in effecting his escape from the power of the Doug-

lases in 1528, an act that was never suspected by any person throughout the King's reign, but one that the King himself never forgot, and his treatment of his servant from first to last was one of invariable kindness, regard, and abundant reward. We have shown this pretty fully, and it explains the mention of many gifts at the end of several of the chapters, so incorporated as not to interfere with the even current of the general narrative. We have not before stated it, but in all probability the marriage between Robert Gib and Elizabeth Shaw was brought about by the King; she was a lady of rare accomplishments and virtues, and mother of James, Abbot of Kelso and Melrose: she proved herself an affectionate wife and mother, and bore her husband a family of sons and daughters, some of whose descendants exist to this day. One daughter married Sir Peter Young of Seyton, tutor with George Buchanan, and afterwards Almoner for Scotland to James VI., which explains the devotion of three Chapters, XXIV., XXXI., and XLII., to him and his sons, who played a prominent part in subsequent reigns, especially Dr. John Young, Dean of Winchester, and the Rev. Patrick Young, an eminent scholar. As James V. was an accomplished equestrian, and spared neither trouble nor expense upon his stables, the Royal stud being considered the finest for its extent in Europe, he seldom went

upon any progress, expedition, or adventure without Robert Gib, and he therefore was a witness to many of the acts of justice on behalf of the poor and humble, wherein the King's sudden appearance after a long ride took their oppressors by surprise. Had King James been as well served by others as by his Master of the Stables, the probability is that he would never have died of a broken heart. However, we have given Robert Gib's history as well as we were able, and the occurrences of the time meet with their due share of consideration. In the two first Chapters there is a reference to the times of James IV., when Robert Gib's father nearly lost his life at Flodden, being one of the few who survived that event, and it may be owing to it, that the son received his appointment at the Court of James V. in 1524. Mention of this was necessary in the short account given of his family history, and a notice of his children concludes his Life and Times, not omitting a chapter upon the Shaw family.

Finishing with the father we take up the History and Times of Sir John Gib of Knock, his third son, who was appointed Groom of the Bedchamber to James VI. in 1575, when the King was in his ninth year, that is to say three or four years before he commenced to reign, and continued in that office in close proximity to the Royal person for nearly fifty years. His history, not less fully given than

that of his father, is divided into two parts, and occupies fourteen chapters; the first part takes in the reign of James VI. up to the period of his accession to the English Crown in 1603, and the second the period of the King's reign in England to that of Sir John's death in 1628. The events comprised in the period devoted to the History of Sir John Gib are of more thrilling interest than in his father's history, and he played a not less important part towards King James, although his office was less conspicuous; indeed, that becomes apparent enough throughout the narrative. King James VI., both when reigning in Scotland and in England, employs John Gib on many missions of delicacy, importance, and emergency. He bore a reprieve from the King in the nick of time to save the lives of Lords Cobham and Gray and Sir Griffin Markham, when the neck of the last was almost upon the block at Winchester in 1603. He accompanied the King in his marriage expedition to Denmark in 1589; he became the Keeper of the Palace of Dunfermline, which office was continued to his son James after him, who, we may mention, was a godson of the King, as was his cousin James Young, who however had this advantage over him, that he was knighted at his baptism and made an infant gentleman of the King's bedchamber. Sir John Gib, although a witness and a sharer of many

of the troubles of King James, especially before his accession, of which a notable example is given in Chapter XXII. when the King was besieged at Falkland by Bothwell in 1592, was never more painfully placed than after the sudden and unjust treatment he received at the hands—or rather we should say the feet—of the King in 1622, narrated in Chapter XXX., when he experienced the awkward honour of having to pardon the King for it, who knelt down upon his knees to his old servant to beg his forgiveness. That he was a truly valued, respected, and confidential servant to the King in every sense, is amply shown by the numerous marks of favour both he and his connexions received at the royal hands, many of which are noticed in the extracts from the Privy Seal Register of Scotland given in the Appendix, all referred to and quoted, however, in the general narrative. Respecting these extracts, it may be observed that they extend from 1498 to 1641, and relate to the family of Robert Gib and his descendants.

Having concluded the first two-thirds of the work, we come to the remaining third, giving the career of Sir Henry Gib, the first baronet of Falkland and Carrubber, commencing it as a Groom of the Bed-chamber to Henry Prince of Wales, on whose death he was continued in the same office to King James, and afterwards for a few years to Charles I. He

was a grandson of Robert Gib, and his history extends from 1603 to the period of his death in 1650, occupying ten chapters, and equally with Sir John Gib of Knock and Robert Gib, lord of Carribber, he played an important part at Court, and was a sharer as well as being mixed up with many remarkable events in stirring times. Although a Groom of the Bedchamber, he was a Clerk of the Signet as well, and had his hands pretty full. Prince Henry was much attached to him, and evinced an interest in his affairs on several occasions, displaying an amount of wisdom befitting one of older years. He was naturalized by Act of Parliament in 1610, and his services as one of the grooms of the Prince were so much appreciated by King James, that he not only made him groom of his own bedchamber on the Prince's death, but conferred a pension of £200 a year upon him. Henry Gib was despatched to Calais in September 1613 by the King, to stay the duel between Henry Howard and his brother-in-law, the Earl of Essex, and did so; and in the succeeding October, with Sir Thomas Erskine and Henry May, he was sent on a special mission to the Low Countries. This was some eight months after the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth to the Elector Palatine. He is mixed up with the trial of the Earl and Countess of Somerset in 1616, in so far that he hands Lumsden's relation to the

King concerning Weston, which is referred to by Sir Francis Bacon in his speech in the Star Chamber; and he got into temporary disgrace for burning letters and papers in conjunction with Sir Robert Kerr (a kinsman of Somerset's, afterwards Earl of Ancrum), that might have been produced on Somerset's trial, concerning which an explanation is given in Chapter XXXVI. We give a large number of documents and papers relating to Henry Gib, who, on his retirement from Court, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1634. He seems to have had a great deal of trouble in connexion with a grant to him by King James of Ashley House and the manor of Walton Leigh, in Surrey, which King Charles exchanged for Crown property at Jarrow and Brancepath in Durham. Indeed, the whole of Chapter XXXIX. is devoted to this subject; and probably it was one of the reasons why he got into trouble with the Parliament, who sequestered his property by an Act in August 1648. Misfortune now seemed to pursue him, which, with the death of King Charles in 1649, broke his heart; and he followed him, not long after, in April 1650. We have considered his services as fully as his predecessors', not overlooking those in the latter part of his life as one of the Committee of Estates for Scotland.

The comparatively uninterrupted sunshine of the

family, prior to Sir Henry Gib's troubles, was not continued to his successor, Sir John Gib, the second baronet of Falkland, a great-grandson of Robert Gib, lord of Carribber, for he attached himself to the cause of the Covenant in Scotland, and became actively mixed up with the troubles of 1679, and although he escaped persecution, it was some time ere he was permitted to retire into private life. This we show pretty clearly in the three concluding chapters of the second volume. He ended his days in 1703; and after the death of his son, the peculiar circumstances in which the family were placed contributed for a while to throw the family honours in abeyance, although the line of succession was unbroken. The history of Robert Gib and his descendants ends with the marriage of the second baronet's grandson in 1740.

Besides those who held offices at the Court of James IV., V., and VI. in Scotland, mention must be made of Robert Gib, the youngest son of Robert Gib, lord of Carribber, who received the office of Coroner for Edinburgh, in the reign of Queen Mary, and some interesting information concerning that ancient office is afforded in Chapter XV., which is new. Unfortunately, the holder of it was cruelly slain, probably in the execution of the duties of his office, in the reign of James VI.

There is a general connexion in the historical

narrative of the various personages who occupy a place in these pages, and not an incident is given relating to them that is not supported by public documents or reliable family testimony. Without a desire to be tedious, an effort has been made to introduce into the text most of the various references whence the information was derived, and in some instances it has been found desirable to give unabridged some facts of interest and importance, that have been variously treated and described by different writers. A word of apology is necessary about the Appendix. It will be found somewhat voluminous, but wherever an abstract existed in any Register, that gave the substance in a few words of a very long original, it invariably has had the preference; but this could not always be done; and occasionally, when not too long, documents have been given in full. Of the many charters in the Great Seal Register of Scotland, a mere list alone of the titles is given, because in some way or other they briefly appear in the Privy Seal and other Registers. Every single extract in the Lord Treasurer's Accounts from the year 1523 to 1543, in which the name of Robert Gib appears, is given; and in themselves these records form a valuable equestrian summary. The general information in the body of the work, which it is hoped will be found interesting and somewhat instructive, is

to some extent furnished by the material in the Appendix, illustrated at the same time by general remarks upon the history of the times, with the correct rendering of dates and rectification of numerous errors in them; but it has been our effort to confine ourselves mainly to facts, and not to spin out a long story, at the same time not forgetting that the present work is a contribution to historical literature and family history which, in the number, singularity, and variety of incidents contained in it, proves in a most remarkable manner that truth is indeed stranger than fiction. Nevertheless, if no more has been done than to rescue from oblivion the names of some persons who have played certainly not an unimportant part in the history of their country, our labours and patient researches, carried over a period of many years, will not have been in vain. Indeed we may truly say that the amount of work and time necessary to search among old records, public or private, can scarcely be estimated unless by those who are in the habit of doing it. With ourselves this labour has been no easy task, when our other work of a professional nature, public and private, is considered; but as it has been an occupation of love, in which our heart was engaged, it has enabled us to accomplish what would have been otherwise a task of no ordinary nature.

In conclusion, we have to remark that, as this is the first occasion we venture before the general public, we throw ourselves upon their indulgence, not only for some errors of omission and commission, but for the dry nature of the information we have had to convey in some parts of the work. This could not be avoided, and we feel sure that our appeal will not be in vain.

BRYANSTON STREET, LONDON,

*January 1874.*



# THE LIFE AND TIMES

OF

## ROBERT GIB, LORD OF CARRIBBER.

---

### CHAPTER I.

*Antiquity of the Gib family—Originally from Normandy—Emigrated northwards with the de Carribber family—Name at first de Guibe—Ancestors of Robert Gib—History of his father, Gib of that Ilk, who was at Flodden in 1513—His children.*

THE family of Gib is one of the oldest in Scotland, for the name, together with its derivative, Gibson,<sup>1</sup> is found in many ancient records of that kingdom, and when Parish Registers were first commenced, in the beginning of the sixteenth century, the frequency of the name at that time would indicate the existence of the family at least three or four centuries before then, chiefly in the counties of Ayr, Dumfries, Fife, Linlithgow, and Lanark.

The Scotch family of Gib was a branch of the de

<sup>1</sup> In *Rotuli Scotiae* in Turri Londinensis et in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensis asservata, 1819, we find 10 Henry III. 28 Jul. 1409, Salvus Conductus pro Johanne de Douglas et Johanne Gybson.

Guibe family of Brittany and Normandy that accompanied the invading army of William the Conqueror as sergeants-at-arms. One portion of the family settled in the western counties of England, whose name is now spelt Gibbs or Gibbes, the head of whom are the Baronets of Springhead, Barbados; whilst the other migrated at or shortly after the Conquest, northwards, into Scotland, it is presumed in the train of the de Carribber family, and settled with them in the county of Linlithgow, close to the town of that name, whence it spread into the neighbouring counties of Lanark, Kinross, and Fife, and afterwards into Aberdeen, Dumfries, and Ayr. In the *Ragman Rolls*<sup>1</sup> “Phelipp de Carribber” is mentioned as one of the Barons who swore fealty to Edward I., A.D. 1296, “de Counte de Linleseu.” The castle and lands of Carribber are situated two and a half miles south-west of the town of Linlithgow.

The original name of de Guibe—which has been clearly traced in some of the early records of Normandy and Brittany<sup>2</sup>—necessarily underwent various changes. In England it was transformed into Gybbe, Gybbes, Gibbes, Gibs, Gibes, and Gibbs, the most numerous being now the last named. In Scotland the name was variously spelt, more in accordance with its French pronunciation, Guib, Gyb, Gibe, Gibbe,

<sup>1</sup> See *Bannatyne Club* copy, p. 146.

<sup>2</sup> See the history of the English Baronets of Gibbes, in vol. iii. of Betham's *Baronetage*.

Geib, and Gib, chiefly however Gib, and so remained many centuries, an extra *b* being added in the early part of the eighteenth century by some members of it, as a reference to many public and private documents confirms. Some of the members of the family of Gib, however, who accompanied James I. to England in 1603 took the extra *b*, as in the case of Henry Gib, Groom of the Bedchamber to Henry Prince of Wales, who was naturalized by Act of Parliament in 1610. On the other hand, the name of Gib was retained as late as 1740 by some of the family, as may be seen in a certificate given by the Rev. Thomas Melville to Euphemia Brydic of Leven, in Fife, the wife of Thomas Gib, in chapter XLV. Another document, dated 1744, given in the same chapter, mentions various members of the family in which the name is spelt Gib. Whilst therefore the descendants of the Scotch families to this day call themselves Gibb, the English families style themselves Gibbs, with the exception of the Honiton family, who designate themselves Gibbes, represented by the English baronets of that name. The Scotch and English families can be readily distinguished, but many of the Scotch have gradually acquired the *s*, after being some generations in England, unless they remembered their descent.

The ancestors of Robert Gib cannot be traced farther back at the present time than his grand-

father, who was named Patriek. He was a native of the county of Linlithgow, and born in or near the town of that name in the year 1428, in the reign of James I. of Scotland. Of his history no more is known than that he farmed land in the vicinity of his place of nativity, and most probably was the possessor of some property in the town itself. He married Katherine, daughter of William de Carribber, by his wife, Elizabeth Balbirne. This William was a burgess of Edinburgh and a bailie in 1454 and 1455, is mentioned in the Lord Treasurer's Accounts, and received a charter of confirmation of the lands of Clarbarstoun from James II., 15th January 1450. His elder brother was Sir George de Carribber, a priest of the bishopric of Glasgow, and who is described as at one time being a burgess of Edinburgh before he took holy orders. They were the descendants of the old de Carribber family of Linlithgow, and it seems not at all improbable that this was not the first alliance between the Gib and de Carribber families.

*Patrick Gib* had two sons, one known as Gib of that Ilk, of whom presently, and a younger brother called *Johnne*, who had a letter of taek from James IV. of the lands of Ballinkirk in Fife on the 2d October 1498, "extending yerelie till v merkis landis in the shreffdom of fiffe, his entre thairto to begin at the feist of Whitsounday nixt to cum eftir the date

hereof, And thare eftir til endure for v yeris, with powar to mak subtennandis payand all malis geir-somes and dewteis as the rentale proportis," etc.— (*Privy Seal Register*, vol. i. fol. 47.)

By his wife Margaret Admowtie he had a son Andrew, who was ancestor to the Gibs of Perth. This Andrew had a charter of confirmation of the lands of Blairforth, Perth, from James v., 31st October 1536, in which he is described as the son and heir of John Gib and his wife Margaret Admowtie; and a charter of the lands of Ballinkirk, Fife, from the same King, 10th November 1541, of which a letter of precept occurs in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xv. fol. 70) of the same date, given in the Appendix with a translation. And in the Privy Seal Register is a letter of re-entry from James Gib, son of Andrew, to Robert Aytoun, dated 19th June 1563, and another from James Gib to John Paterson of Balbachlie, dated 2d December 1567.

*Gib of that Ilk*, the eldest son of Patrick Gib and Katherine de Carribber, is considered in accordance with the general family history to have been born in or near the town of Linlithgow, where several generations of the family had been before him, somewhere about the year 1460, in the reign of James III., allowing him to have been a little over fifty when he was at the battle of Flodden in 1513, as an experienced man-at-arms, and stirrup-man to King James IV. It

is well authenticated that he was severely wounded at that disastrous battle, having barely escaped with his life, amid the dreadful carnage that occurred; and if the grant of arms obtained in the following year, 1514, tells a true story, in all probability he lost a fore-arm or hand. At any rate he did not survive it very long, as he is replaced by his eldest son Robert, who, early in the reign of James v., figures as his Master of the Stables in the books of the Royal Household and Lord Treasurer's Accounts.

Gib of that Ilk numbered among his friends many persons whose children were afterwards the friends and companions of his eldest son Robert, at the Court of James v. He took for his arms gules (a bloody field), a hand in fesse couped at the wrist, holding a broken spear in pale, argent. These arms were afterwards confirmed to his son Robert, with the hand and broken spear, or instead of argent, and the addition of one or two spurs of the same with leathers argent, and are used by the family to this day.

He had necessarily a great deal to do with the King's horses, for we presume that the office of stirrup-man was a similar one to that held by his son in the subsequent reign. The royal stables at that period, although the King lived much at Linlithgow, were situated for the most part at Edinburgh, and their locality has been accurately pointed out by Dr.

Daniel Wilson in his Memorials of Old Edinburgh, from which we gather the following notes possessing an important bearing upon the subject of our history.

The *King's Stables* lay without the line of the ancient city wall, and were therefore not only in an exposed situation for the royal stables, but the approach to it from the Castle must have been by a very inconvenient and circuitous route, although it was immediately overlooked by the windows of the royal apartments. It seems more probable that the earliest buildings on this site were erected in the reign of James IV., when the low ground to the westward was the scene of frequent tiltings and of magnificent tournaments, the fame of which spread throughout Europe, and attracted the most daring knights-errant to that chivalrous monarch's Court. Considerable accommodation would be required for the horses and attendants on those occasions, as well as for the noble combatants, among whom the King, it is well known, was no idle spectator; but the buildings of that date, which we presume to have been reared for these public combats, were probably only of a temporary nature, as they were left without the extended wall, built at the commencement of the following reign in 1513, a procedure not likely to have taken place had they been of much value.<sup>1</sup> During this reign (James IV.), as already stated, Edinburgh became eccle-

<sup>1</sup> Wilson, pp. 135, 136.

brated throughout Europe as the scene of knightly feats of arms, a pastime of great antiquity in this part of Scotland, if Arnot is correct when he says :—“ In this country tournaments are of great antiquity ; they were held in Edinburgh in the reign of William the Lion, and in those of many of the succeeding Princes. The valley of low ground lying between the wester road to Leith and the rock at Lochend was bestowed by James II. on the community of Edinburgh for the special purpose of holding tournaments and other martial sports.” And Wilson observes that here, most probably, the weaponshaws, which were of such constant occurrence at a later period, as well as such martial parades as were summoned by civic authority, were held, unless in cases of actual preparation for war, when the Borough-muir seems to have been invariably the appointed place of rendezvous. The favourite scene of royal tournaments, however, was a spot of ground near the King’s Stables, just below the Castle wall. Here James IV. in particular often assembled his lords and barons, by proclamation, for jousting, offering such meeds of honour as a spear headed with gold, and the like favour, presented to the victor by the King’s own hand, so that “ the fame of his justing and turney spread throw all Europe, quilk caused many errand knyghtis cum out of vther pairtes to Scotland to seik justing, becaus they hard of the kinglie fame of the Prince of Scotland. Bot

few or none of thame passed away vnmached, and oftymes overthrowne.”<sup>1</sup>

One notable encounter is specially recorded, which took place between Sir John Cockbewis, a Dutch knight, and Sir Patriek Hamilton. “Being assembled togidder on great horsis under the Castle wall, in the Barrace,” they charged and broke their spears, and then the Scottish knight’s horse failing him, they fought on foot for the space of an hour, when the Dutchman was forced on his knees; the combat was then stayed by the King casting his hat over the Castle wall, the heralds and trumpeters proclaiming Sir Patriek the victor.<sup>2</sup>

We may conclude that Gib of that Ilk, necessarily from his official position, proved a useful though probably not a conspicuous personage at many or most of these tournaments; he was responsible for everything appertaining to the stud of the King himself. The encounter above mentioned he must have been a witness of, with many others.

It is foreign to our purpose to say anything here of the occurrences of the reign of James IV. that have no general bearing upon our history, but we may refer to the warning which was given to the King in the church of Linlithgow shortly before the battle of Flodden. The King was at his devotions in

<sup>1</sup> Pitscottie, vol. i. p. 246; and Wilson, p. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Pitscottie, vol. i. p. 248.

the church, "verrie sad and dollorous, makand his prayeris to God, to send him ane guid succes in his yoyage" (Pitscottie), when a figure suddenly appeared before him, clad in a blue gown, with a bald head, and flowing side hair extending to the shoulders, who urgently warned him to forbear in his undertaking, and then suddenly disappeared. He had been seen by all the courtiers present, for probably the King's visit to the church was not a private one, and was described to be a person about fifty years of age. Pitscottie says he heard Sir David Lyndsay, Lyon-Herald, and John Inglis, the Marshall, who were at that time young men and special servants to the King, relate that they thought to have taken this man to obtain further information, but failed. Visitors to Linlithgow cannot have forgotten the old church situated close to the Palace, the main entrance to which is on the west side. On either side of this a small chapel existed in those days. On the north of that to the left of the entrance is a small door, now filled up with masonry, which is correctly inferred to have been the place of access to the church by the person above described, when the King was on his knees, who departed the same way when his mission was ended. We have examined this door many times, and it confirms the story long current in the old town of Linlithgow, that the warning voice emanated from the neighbouring palae, and that the young Queen had

something to do with it, in an endeavour to stay a cruel war against her own brother. Several who witnessed this episode in the life of that brave and chivalrous King accompanied him to Flodden, whence they never returned; those who did could boast only of their lives, for their wounds were such that they were maimed objects for life. Gib of that Ilk was one, and when he died, not long after, his bones found a resting-place in the pretty little churchyard of his native town. He was more fortunate than his master, whose remains wandered far away from his native land.

By his wife Gib of that Ilk had the following issue, born in the reign of James IV. :—

1. Robert Gib of Carribber.
2. James Gib of Borrowstouness.
3. John Gib, whose name appears as witness to a charter granted by James V. in 1540; he married Katherine Angus, by whom he had a son John, ancestor to the Gibs of Pow; another son Robert, ancestor to the Gibs of Locktown; and two daughters, Isobell and Janet.
4. Archibald Gib.
5. William Gib of the Mill of Arnot in Fife, who married Euphemia Arnot, and was killed at the battle of Pinkey, 1547 or 1548. He left no male issue.
6. Thomas Gib, who married Marion Black.
7. A daughter Isobell.

## CHAPTER II.

*Youth of Robert Gib—Is appointed Master of the Stables in September 1524  
—Notice of the Treasurer's Accounts of Scotland, 1523-42.*

ROBERT GIB was the eldest son of Gib of that Ilk, and was born near Linlithgow on or about the year 1490, when James IV. had been a couple of years on the throne of Scotland. His youth was passed at a time when peace reigned under the happy sway of a monarch so much respected and beloved, who attracted to his Court many knights and other persons from foreign Courts by the chivalrie exhibitions which were then prevalent. As history relates that the King was passionately fond of horses, excelled in warlike exercises, and the occurrence of frequent tournaments, it is fair to infer that where the father proved a useful personage, at many of these revels, through the office he held at Court, that his son when a lad must have had many opportunities of acquiring information about horses, which was turned to good account in a later reign. In those days not only the best horses were in request, but those also possessing strength of build and mettle to carry the heavy

weights of their masters in their massive coverings of mailed armour. Robert Gib's experience therefore of horse-flesh was acquired in a good school, and as we shall have occasion to show, at a later period his master fully relied upon it, to carry out those plans he had for some time in contemplation. That he received a good education is confirmed by the materials furnished by his history in the following pages; and he was about six years of age when, in 1496, in the reign of James IV., what has been styled a remarkable Act was passed, ordaining that all barons and freeholders should send their sons to grammar-schools at eight or nine years of age, and keep them there till they have "perfect Latin," and thereafter to the schools of "Art and jure" for three years.<sup>1</sup> As bearing upon the same subject we may state that we learn from a patent of James IV. that a printing-press was first established at Edinburgh in 1507.<sup>2</sup>

What were Robert Gib's pursuits after completing his education is not known, nor his occupation in the interval between the battle of Flodden and the year 1524, when the young King James V. assumed the reins of government in his twelfth year. In all probability he was then employed about the Court of the Queen-Mother of the infant King, through the influence of his father Gib of that Ilk, which ultimately

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of Parl. Scot.* 1496; and Cosmo Innes, *Scotch Legal Antiquities*.

<sup>2</sup> *Historians of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 20; 1872.

led to his receiving the appointment of Master of the Stables in the year 1524. In the Privy Seal Register for that year (vol. vii. fol. 91) occurs the following letter, which is given entire :—

*“Sterropman to the King.*

“Ane lettre to Robert Gib of the gift of the service of Sterropmanschip to the King during the Kingis will, he takand and haifaud all feis and dewities aucht and wount of the said service and office. And siclike as ony uthir sterropman to the King had of befor, and to enter tharto at the day of the dait heir-of, with command to the Comptrollar to pay the said Robert his fee yeirlie and termlic aucht and wunt of the said office, And to the Auditoris of the chckker to allow the sammyn, etc. At Edinburgh the vi day of September the yeire of God J. m. v c. xxiiiij yeris and Kingis regne the xi yeir,

“per signaturam ut supra.”

Whether the appointment of Master of the Stables, which the above clearly was, as has been already stated by other writers, is the same as that of Master of the Horse of the present day, is a point of little moment, but we infer it is, for the duties of each office in the past and present appear to be singularly alike, although at the present day the office is usually held by a nobleman of rank and influence at Court, whose actual labours are comparatively nominal contrasted with the times concerning which we are writing.

Of Robert Gib's history prior to his appointment in the royal household nothing further can be said, from the loss of many of the family records relating to the early part of his life. As bearing upon his career as a public man, however, we shall quote largely from the Accounts of the Lord Treasurer and the Privy Seal Register in the course of our narrative, and our reason for doing this, even at the risk of being considered tedious, is the misconception that prevails to this day in the town of Linlithgow concerning him, which may have led Sir Walter Scott possibly to have mistaken the true character of the post he held at the Court of James v. in his *Provincial Antiquities and Picturesque Scenery of Scotland*, about which we shall have occasion to speak at a later period. We may observe, however, that the errors in Linlithgow about Robert Gib have existed for several generations, and are susceptible of easy explanation; but it is astonishing how they have been perpetuated from one writer to another who treats of the town and palace of Linlithgow.

The Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland during the reign of James v. extend uninterruptedly from the year 1522 to 1542, with the exception of the year 1528. Through all of these we have carefully gone without intermission, and have extracted every item in which the name of Robert Gib appears, with perhaps a few exceptions that may

have escaped our notice. Independently of the bearing they possess upon his history and occupation, they form a series of extremely interesting observations and facts relating to the stables and royal stud of James v., in which the most minute circumstances are detailed, that possess a singularly remarkable degree of freshness to us of the present day. They are given in the Appendix in the order of rotation as they occur in the single volumes for the particular years in succession. The spelling and words are given *literatim*, but it has been found useful for the sake of clearness to extend some one or two letters into words, for example, "vy," meaning *other*, as well as some others. It is possible some of the expressions and words may have been misinterpreted, but for this we claim the indulgence of the reader, as nothing doubtful has been given without first submitting it to competent authority. We shall now go through these extracts, and give quotations from them as we proceed; but it will be convenient to begin in the next chapter.

## CHAPTER III.

*Boyhood of James V.—Assumes the Government in 1524—Thralldom of the Douglasses—Earliest Notices of Robert Gib in the Treasurer's Accounts—He receives grants of land in 1526, 1527, and 1528—Escape of the King from the Douglasses in 1528 through the aid of Robert Gib.*

IN commencing this chapter a few preliminary remarks are necessary concerning the boyhood of James v., and the period of his minority. He was born on 10th April 1512 at the Palace of Linlithgow, in a chamber that is still shown to visitors; his mother being a sister of Henry VIII. ; and his father lost his life in the following year at the battle of Flodden. After his birth he was mostly at Stirling, until the beginning of 1517, when he was taken to Edinburgh Castle and intrusted to the care of Lord Erskine and the Earl Marshall. His education was confided to Gavin Dunbar, Prior of Whitehorn, who afterwards became Archbishop of Glasgow. He was aided, says Chalmers, by various pages of uncommon talents. These were David Lyndsay the poet, afterwards known as of the Mount, and Lyon-King-at-Arms, although he was called Usher in the Treasurer's Accounts on January 18, 1517; John Bellenden, Archdeacon of Murray, a well-known man of letters,

was another; and William Stewart, a scholar and writer, was a third.

With occasional short exceptions, the young King resided in the Castle of Edinburgh up to his twelfth year; and owing, it is said, to his straitened circumstances, his tutor, Gavin Dunbar, paid for the repairs of the apartments he lived in. The payments, at any rate, occur in the Treasurer's Accounts, which we quote—"Item (Feb. 17, 1517), gevin to Maister Gavin Dunbar, the Kingis maister, to by necessar thingis for the Kingis chammer, ix lib." And again, on August 28—"Item, to Maister Gawin Dunbar, the Kingis Maister, for expensis maid be him in reparaling of the chammer in the quhilk the King leris (learns) now in the Castell, iij lib." And it seems he was at one time indebted to the kindness of his natural sister, the Countess of Morton, for a new doublet and a pair of hose.<sup>1</sup>

When the quietude of the city permitted it, James occasionally rode forth to places in the neighbourhood. In this way he was early taught to ride, and when not more than six years of age, he had a mule for a pony, of which Robert Purvis was the groom, a name that occurs frequently after in the Treasurer's Accounts. Thus in August 1517 occurs this "Item, to Robene Purvis, for schoyne, howsis, bridil, and halteris, bocht for the Kingis mule, xx s. vij d."

<sup>1</sup> Wilson's *Memorials of Edinburgh*.

In this year, 1517, he was a short time at Craigmillar, now and then he was at Dalkeith, and must have been at Stirling for a short time, as he was visited by Albany there in 1523 when retiring from Scotland for good, when he took an affectionate leave of the young King.

Fortunately for the King, he was not disturbed nor interfered with by the tumultuous character of the times, nor of the disturbances in the capital in which he lived, the most notable of which was the encounter in the High Street of Edinburgh between the Douglas and Hamilton factions on 30th April 1520, called "Cleans-the-Causeway." We therefore refrain from discussing any of the troubles that occurred in the government of the country during his minority. Surely Paterson is in error in saying that the time of James up to his thirteenth year had been passed, with brief intervals, at Stirling Castle, for all the evidences point the other way, and scarcely any traditions exist concerning his early years at that place. Although crowned when eighteen months old, James assumed the reins of government in 1524, when only twelve years of age. In November of that year a Parliament was held at Edinburgh, at which he presided, which confirmed the sentence of divorce of Albany from his wife Catherine Sinclair. And at the same time, John Duke of Albany was declared to have lost his office of tutory, and the King was henceforth

to govern his realm, lieges, and subjects by the advice of the Queen-Mother and Lords of his Council ; and the Queen was to have the keeping of his person. In July 1525 another Parliament was held at Edinburgh, the young King being again present, when twenty persons appeared for the clergy ; twenty-four for the barons, of whom ten were earls, nine lords, and five smaller barons ; and for the burghs eight commissioners. We may remark that the smaller barons were set down then as "squires," but were otherwise called *Lairds*.<sup>1</sup>

The King's power, however, for a time at least, was merely nominal, as guardians were appointed who exercised the power of the State in his name. The Earl of Angus was one of these, and in a short time became the sole guardian. From this period to the month of May 1528, James was under the control and thralldom of the Douglasses, and two or three times endeavoured to throw it off, with the aid of Bueeleugh on one occasion in July 1526, and Lennox on another, when the latter was slain ; but in vain, for a prisoner could not have been more narrowly watched. The death of Lennox was a severe blow, for he was greatly esteemed by the King. Finally, as we mention at the termination of this chapter, he escaped from Falkland in 1528, through the assistance of Robert Gib and his servant John Hart, and he was

<sup>1</sup> Cosmo Innes, *op. cit.* 135.

ever after an enemy to every one of the name of Douglas. All the machinery of the Court, however, went on as if the King was his own master, excepting that many of the offices were filled by members of the Douglas family up to the time of his escape from Falkland.

We will now proceed with our narrative. In the volume of the Treasurer's Accounts for the years 1522 to 1527 are some of the earliest notices of Robert Gib, commencing in 1523, shortly prior to his appointment as Master of the Stables, in which money is given to him, or by his orders, for the purchase of furniture for the horses. This consisted of saddles and material to cover them, horse-housing, bridles, bits, stirrup-irons, leathers, girths, collars, and other articles. The first entry is:—

“Item, deliverit to Robert Gib, that samyn day (xi October 1523) to by horsse houses, an bitt, ane pare of stirap irnis, an helter, and ij collars, xxv s. viij d.”

At this particular time are several entries of money given to the King to play at cards, as £5, etc. Robert Gib was responsible for the execution of every royal command relating to the stables, as may be inferred from the series of articles delivered to him on July 10, 1526, and subsequent dates, and likewise for the care of such horse-furniture as was used personally by the King.

“Item, deliverit to Robert Gib the samyn day (17

June 1527) ane sadill coverit with velvot with all furnessing except the velvot above enterit, pricc xl s.”

“ Item, deliverit be Henry Lorymer to Robert Gib for the King, 4 mollet bitts, pricc bit iiij s. Summa xvj s.”

“ Item, 4 pars sterap irnis deliverit to Robert Gib, pricc pair iij s. Summa xij s.”

Independently of the cost of the various articles, represented in pounds Scotch, and therefore at a remarkably small figure as compared with the present day, we find the record of many curious items, such as the covering of the royal saddles with the skin of rein-deer:—

“ Item, the samyn day (29 Deeem. 1526) delivrit to Robert Gib, and tane fra Andro Lethane ij sadillis coverit with rane deir, pricc iv li.”

“ Item, a quartr eln blak velvot to gerth the samyn, xij s. ix d.”

We may infer that at this period of his life the foot of the King was small, from the entry of the delivery to the royal wardrobe, during the space of seven months, of fifteen pair of *small* spurs, at the moderate sum of sixteenpence each. Then again there is eleven pairs of spurs of the French fashion for the King, differing from the others.

It is reasonable to assume that the office of Master of the Stables and Master of the Buekhounds were combined in one, from the entry of eleven dog-collars, pricc 3s., delivered to Robert Gib.

And here also for the first time we come across the mention of the great horse, as he was called, presented to James v. by the King of France, for which two *great* bridle-bits were furnished. This horse was evidently ridden by Robert Gib, judging from the following, which provides him, by the King's command, with a black damask jacket trimmed with black satin, the cost of which, though apparently high, was £9, 15s. in pounds Scots.

“Item, to Robert Gib, sterapman, be the King's precept, for the ryding of the grete horss that came fra the King of Franss, v elnis Damiss to be him a Jakett coit, pricc el xxvi s. Summa vi li. x s.”

“Item, to the said Robert ij elnis (and) a half blak satyne, pricc el xxvi s. Summa iij li. v s.”

As was the custom in those days, all the Court officials, without exception, were provided with their livery clothes, and two entries are given bearing upon that matter, giving the names at the same time of the other officials, as well as of Robert Gib. July and December were the months selected for their half-yearly delivery. Whilst the cost of the livery of Lord Drumlanrig, the Master of the Wine-Cellar, was £56, that of his yeoman was but £12. Lord Oehiltree's the Controller, cost £12; whilst Mark Ker gets £40; and William Wood, the Usher of the King's Chamber-door received the cost of his in money, amounting to £30, 7s.

Nearly two years after his induction into office Robert Gib received a grant of land in Ross-shire, as indicated in the following extract taken from vol. vi. (fol. 20 b) of the Privy Seal Register :—

“ Preceptum carte feodefirme Roberti Gib super totis et integris terris regis de Brammore, nunc in rentali annuatim extendentibus ad sex libras jacentibus in Dominio de Ross infra vicecomitatum de Inuernys, etc. Apud Edinburgh xix Aug. ano ante dicto (1526).”

*Translation.*—Precept for a feuferme charter to Robert Gib of all and whole the crown lands of Brammore, now amounting to an annual rental of six pounds, lying in the lordship of Ross, within the county of Inverness, etc. At Edinburgh, 19th August of the year beforesaid (1526).

A precisely similar entry occurs in vol. vii. of the Privy Seal Register ; it is of the same date, and is simply a duplicate of the first. He obtains a charter of the same under the Great Seal (Book 21, No. 133), likewise of the same date ; and the grant of the same property is ratified in the Acts of Parliament of Scotland (vol. ii. page 310) in these words :—

“ Ratifis and apprevis the chartour gift and infeftment of the lande of Kamor lyand within the erldome of Ross maid to his familiar seruitor Robert Gib in feuferm in all pūctis and artielis est' the form and tenor of the said chartour of the dait.”

In the following year, 1527, on the 7th January, Robert Gib obtains a charter from the Crown under the Great Seal (Book 22, No. 48) of the half of the lands of Fintilach, Beauch, and Clonriddin in Wigtonshire.

The Treasurer's Accounts for the year 1528, that is from probably August 1527 to August 1528, are wanting,—a misfortune in many respects, for it was on the 22d May of that year that the King escaped from Falkland from the power of the Douglasses and became a free monarch when he was in his sixteenth year, and many entries of considerable interest must have existed shortly after, of which we now know nothing, unless those contained in the Household Books. It has been stated that when the King made his escape, he disguised himself as a Yeoman of the Guard, stole to the stables at dusk, where three good horses were already saddled, and throwing himself upon the fleetest, accompanied by two faithful servants, one of whom was John Hart, reached Stirling before sunrise. How much depended upon the excellence of the royal stud under the circumstances, so important not alone to the King himself but the nation at large, may well be conceived; and we announce for the first time in Scottish history that Robert Gib, the Master of the Stables, was the person who planned and effectually carried out the King's escape. He contrived not only that a fleet and trust-

worthy steed should be in readiness, but that his own faithful servant, John Hart, should be one of the persons who was to accompany the King. At the time of the King's escape he retired early to bed, pretending that he was to rise early next morning to hunt the stag. Douglas of Parkhead, the only member of that family then at Falkland, having no suspicion, retired early to bed after placing his watch. But the King was no sooner in his private chamber than he called, says Sir Walter Scott in his *Tales of a Grandfather*, a trusty page named John Hart.

“Joekie,” said he, “dost thou love me?”

“Better than myself,” answered the domestic.

“And will you risk anything for me?”

“My life with pleasure,” said John Hart.

After an explanation by the King, he dressed himself in the attire of a groom, went with Hart to the stables with the apparent object of getting the horses ready for the next day's hunt, and being deceived by their appearance, no interruption was met with from the guards. Three good and fleet horses—the best in the King's stables—already saddled and in readiness, were waiting in charge of a yeoman or groom, whom the King, it is said, had intrusted with his design. But, as we have already said, all this was the secret work of Robert Gib, the Sterapman to the King, whose own page or groom was waiting upon the King. No time was lost; James mounted, and with John Hart and

the other servant, galloped all night on the road to Stirling, the bridge of which was reached at daybreak, and shortly after he was asleep in the Castle with the keys of the fortress under his pillow, so fearful was he of again falling into the hands of the Douglasses.

The share borne by Robert Gib in the happy arrangement of the plan of escape of the King was kept perfectly secret, lest it might raise up enemies against him; but subsequent events in the history of the royal stables clearly and satisfactorily establish the fact of his good service done to the King, which he never forgot throughout the entire period of his reign, and it explains to a considerable extent the good fortune and kindness Gib ever experienced at the royal hands.

On the 21st February 1528, the King issues a mandate at Stirling for a charter to Robert Gib of the whole of the five-merk land of Tofts in the lordship of Douglas in the county of Lanark (Privy Seal Register, vol. viii. fol. 21), and this is granted under the Great Seal on the same date (Book 22, No. 270):—

“Preceptum Carte Roberti Gib super totis et integris quinque mereatis terrarum antiqui extentus Tofts nuncupatis jaentibus in dominio de Douglas infra vicecomitatum de Lanark, etc. Apud Striueling xxi Februarij anno predicto (1528).

“Per signaturam.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter to Robert Gib,

of all and whole the unoccupied five-merk lands of old extent of Tofts, lying in the lordship of Douglas within the sheriffdom of Lanark, etc. At Stirling, 21st February the year aforesaid (1528).

By signature.

We have no remark to make upon this, excepting that it occurred some three months prior to the King's escape from Falkland. Yet the date may be in reality 1529, which would make the gift seven months after the King's escape,—a more probable time, because the land occurs in the lordship of Douglas, and may have fallen into the hands of the King after the banishment of the Douglas family.

Among the first of the King's free acts was the appointment of his old preceptor, Gawin Dunbar, Archbishop of Glasgow, as his Chancellor. Like his grandson James VI. he could not forget the kindness received in his youth from one who had made his hours of study and recreation a pleasure and a source of happiness whilst they lasted. Sir David Lyndsay of the Mount, John Bellenden, a man of letters, William Stewart, a scholar and writer (two of his old pages), and most of his former personal attendants, were likewise recalled to Court. Bellenden and Stewart were afterwards employed by him in various literary pursuits. In the summer of the following year he accompanied an expedition to the Borders to put down lawlessness, robbery, and rapine. Of this

few details are extant, but it has been generally confounded by historians with the more formidable "ryding" of 1530, of which we shall have occasion to speak in the next chapter.

The Household Book of the time shows that the expedition to the Borders in 1529 was one of less importance than in 1530, and the following were the movements of the King in the former :—

May 28, 1529. Was at Haddington. Iter Justicieare.

June 8. Rode from Haddington to Melrose.

10. Rode from Melrose to Jedburgh. 22. At Peebles.

25. Rode from Peebles to Edinburgh. 27. At Peebles.

28. At Crammald and Magetland. 29. Crammald.

July 1. Rode from Peebles to Edinburgh. 3. At Stirling.

In the same Household Books of the King in which the expenses for the stables are annually set down, we find a great deal of interesting information, and it is in those volumes particularly that the duties and responsibilities of the *Magister Stabuli* are clearly shown. We could occupy these pages with entries by the score concerning Robert Gib and the stables, but we content ourselves here by giving two or three extracts only, as a fair sample of all the others :—

"Vicesimo Primo Augusti (1525), Rege remanente

in Edinburgh, expense super quinque equis eiusdem remanentibus in Edinburgh, a dicto die vicesimo primo Augusti inclusive (vsque) vicesimum quintum eiusdem, qui sunt quatuor dies, capientibus in die in auenis, feno, et pane equino, dictis equis vii s. viii d., summa xxx s. viii d. Item expense super iii<sup>or</sup> (equis) Magistri Stabuli, duobis equis Magistri Auerie, viz. Patrici Donaldsoun, tribus equis Clerici Compotorum, duobus Senescalli Domini Regis, viz. Williemi Striue-ling nune ministrantis in dicto officio per literam subscriptam manibus Domini Regis ostensam super comptum, ii equis Senescalli Dominicilii, ii Roberti Gib vacantis super strepam Domini Regis, quinque equis seruatorum stabuli, viz. Roberti Purwes, Andree Michaelson, Johannis Boge, et Williemi Galbraith, neenon equis Abbreviatoris Compotorum, Fabri, et uno equo Johannis Bane sumpterman, qui sunt in numero viginti et unus equi, remanentibus in Edinburgh per dietum tempus, pro auenis et feno capientibus in nocte x s. vi d., summa xlii s.

“ Summa pecunie iii li. xii s. viii d.”

*Translation.*—On the twenty-first of August (1525), the King abiding in Edinburgh, is spent upon five of his horses remaining in Edinburgh, from the said twenty-first day of August, inclusive, until the twenty-fifth of the same month, which are four days, the said horses taking daily in oats, hay, and horse bread, vii s. viii d. Sum xxx s. viii d. Also spent upon four horses of the Master of the Stable (Robert Gib), two horses of

the Master of the Avery, namely, Patriek Donaldson, three horses of the Clerk of Accounts, two of the Steward of our lord the King, namely, William Stirling, now serving in the said office by a letter under the hand of our lord the King as shown per account, two horses of the Steward of the Household, two of Robert Gib, attendant upon the stirrup of our lord the King, five horses of the servants of the stable, viz., Robert Purves, Andrew Michaelson, John Boge, and William Galbraith, as well as the horses of the Abridgers of the Accounts, of the Smith, and one horse of John Bane, the Sumpterman, which are in number twenty-one horses staying in Edinburgh for the said time, taking for oats and hay nightly x s. vi d. Sum xlij s.

Sum of the money, £3, 12s. 8d.

“Vicesimo Septembris (1528). Expense super vi equis magnis Domini Regis remanentibus in Striueling, Falkland, Edinburgh, Hadington, et Dunbar, et super v equis minoribus eiusdem a dicto die xx<sup>mo</sup> Septembris inclusiue vsque vndecimum Octobris exclusiue, qui sunt xxi dies, capientibus mensuram duplicem, capientibus j bollam ij firlotas ij peecas auenarum in die, Et super duobus equis Domini Regis remanentibus per xiii dies infra hoc comptum, capientibus mensuram duplicem, Summa ij celdre v bolle j firlota ij peeee auenarum, de quibus j celdra pricium bolle viij s. iiij d., et residuum videlicet j celdra v bolle j firlota ij peeee auenarum emptarum pricium bolle x s. viij d., Summa totalis xvij li. xvj d., Item soluti in gagiis feni dictis equis per idem tempus vndecim equorum prescrip-

torum, capientibus iij s. viij d. in die, Summa iij li. xvij s., Item in gagiis feni duobus equis Domini Regis per xij dies viij s. viij d., Item soluti in pane equino duobus equis Domini Regis xiiij s., Item soluti pro feodo Stabulorum in burgo xi s. jd., Item expense super iij<sup>or</sup> Magistri Stabuli (Roberti Gib), ij Magistri Auerie, octo Compotorum, tribus Clerici Compotorum, quinque Senescallorum Regis et Domicilii, ij Willielmi Wod, ij Henrici Kempt, ij Johannis Campbell militis, ij Roberti, ij Daud Wod, ij Archicoci, necnon equis Roberti Purwes, Johannis Purwes, Andree Michelsoun, Johannis Bog, Johannis Trumbill, Johannis Donaldsoun in aueria, Fabri, Abbreuiatoris Compotorum, Magistri Jacobi Haswell, Johannis M'Creere fatui, Magistri Duncani Omay, Willielmi Bard, Johannis Murray, Pauli Galbrath, Jacobi Wod, Daud Crehtoun in garderoba, Johannis Bane sumpterman, et duobus equis pro botellis et balistis gestandis, qui sunt in numero lv equi, remanentibus vt supra per dictum tempus in grano gramine xxvij s. vi d. in die, Summa xxvij li. xvij s. vi d., Item soluti in gagiis duorum verletorum Magistri Auerie remanentium ad extra per xv dies, capiencium xxv s.

“Summa pecunie liij li. xiiij s. vij d.”

*Translation.*—On the twentieth day of September (1528) is spent upon six great horses of our lord the King remaining in Stirling, Falkland, Edinburgh, Haddington, and Dunbar, and upon five minor horses, from the said twentieth day of September inclusive until the eleventh of October exclusive, which are twenty-one

days getting double measure, taking 1 boll 2 firlots 2 pecks of oats by the day, and upon two horses of our lord the King remaining for thirteen days within that account, taking double measure, the sum of 2 chaldrons 5 bolls 1 firlot 2 pecks of oats, of which 1 chaldron the price of the boll 8s. 4d., and the remainder, namely, 1 chaldron 5 bolls 1 firlot 2 pecks of oats bought at the price of the boll 10s. 8d., sum-total £18, 1s. 4d. Also paid in charges for hay taken by the said horses for the said time, eleven of the foresaid horses 3s. 8d. in the day, sum £3, 7s. Also in charges for hay for two horses of our lord the King for twelve days, 8s. 8d. Also paid in horse bread for two horses of our lord the King 14s. Also paid for hire of the stables in the burgh xi s. 1d. Also spent upon four of the Master of the Stables (Robert Gib), two of the Master of the Avery, eight of the Accounts, three of the Clerk of the Accounts, five of the Stewards of the King and household, two of William Wood, two of Henry Kempt, three of Sir John Campbell, knight, two of Robert, two of David Wood, two of the chief cook, as well as of horses of Robert Purves, John Purves, Andrew Michaelson, John Bog, John Trumbill, John Donaldson in the Avery, of the Smith, of the Abridgers of Accounts, of Master James Haswell, of John M'Creere the Fool, of Master Duncan Omay, William Baird, John Murray, Paul Galbraith, James Wood, David Crichton in the wardrobe, John Bane, Sumpterman, and two horses for carrying bottles and crossbows, which are in number fifty horses remain-

ing as above for the said time in grain and grass  
£1, 7s. 6d. in the day, sum £28, 17s. 6d. Also paid  
as the wages of two boys of the Master of the Avery  
remaining out, extra for fifteen days, taking 25s.

Sum of the money, £53, 14s. 8d.

## CHAPTER IV.

*The King's celebrated Border Expedition of 1530, in which Robert Gib shares—The Plague in Edinburgh—Extracts from Treasurer's Accounts relating to Robert Gib.*

THE year 1530 was a remarkable one in the King's reign, for in the early part of the summer he went on his celebrated Border expedition to punish a lot of notorious Border thieves who had long infested that part of the kingdom. He started with a force of 8000 men, under the excuse of hunting, not to excite suspicion, and he ordered all gentlemen in the districts he intended to visit to have their best dogs in readiness, as he intended to share in sports. This precaution was necessary, it appears, to prevent the Borderers taking alarm, else they would have retired to their inaccessible fastnesses. He was accompanied by most of the officials of the Court, and particularly by the Master of the Stables, who had charge of his personal stud. Previous to his journey he had such Border chiefs seized and imprisoned as the Earl of Bothwell, Lords Home and Maxwell, Scott of Buccleugh, Ker of Fairniehurst, and others who might have opposed the objects of the expedition. At the commencement he

suddenly seized William Cockburn of Henderland, who was actually preparing an entertainment to welcome the King; and Adam Scot of Tushielaw, called the King of the Border: both were beheaded at Edinburgh. The most important of the lot, however, was the notorious Johnnie Armstrong of Gilnockie, near Langholm, a celebrated freebooting chief, to whom the whole of the surrounding country paid black-mail to be allowed to live unmolested. This man, with thirty-six of his followers (some say forty-eight), was hanged without any ceremony. The story is told of the great efforts Armstrong made for his life, but in vain; and although the people in those parts were glad to be rid of such a troublesome neighbour, the loss of so many brave men in time of war was considered impolitic.

James did not stop his work with the Border chiefs, for he carried out the same measures with the Highland chiefs, until he brought them into comparative subjection, like their southern neighbours.

That we are correct in our statement that the Border expedition took place in 1530, and not 1529, as given by Sir Walter Scott in his *Tales of a Grandfather*, and also by Bishop Leslie, who probably misled him, we give a brief itinerary of the movements of the King and Court, taken from the Household Book from January to the end of August 1530, in which there is no possibility of error, and as all these move-

ments were accomplished on horseback, the office of Master of the Stables was no sinecure.

January 4, 1529-30.—King was at Linlithgow ; 6, Edinburgh ; 11, Linlithgow ; 12, Stirling ; 25, Rode from Stirling to Glasgow ; 27, Ayr.

February 1, Glasgow ; 5, Stirling ; 25, Linlithgow ; 26, Edinburgh.

March 16, with his family at *Ecclesia Candida* at the expense of Abbot of Holyrood ; 21, Linlithgow ; 22, Stirling.

April 5, 1530, Rode from Stirling to Linlithgow, and then on to Edinburgh ; 9, Stirling.

May 9, Linlithgow ; 15, Edinburgh ; 24, Rode from Edinburgh to Linlithgow ; 25, Rode from Linlithgow to Dunfermline ; 27, Stirling.

June 3, Falkland ; 7, Monimail ; 8, Lindores ; 10, Falkland ; 12, Scone ; 16, Falkland ; 21, Stirling ; 28, Glenorchy.

July 1, Stirling and Linlithgow ; 2, Rode from Linlithgow to burgh of Peebles ; 4, Douglas Water ; 5, Carlangrig ; 7, Allan Water ; 10, Heusdale ; 12, Stablgorton ; 13, Peebles ; 15, Cramald ; 18, Peebles ; 20, Rode from Peebles to Linlithgow ; 22, Stirling ; 27, Glenfinlas ; 30, Stirling.

August 9, Rode from Stirling to Falkland ; 16, Perth ; 18, Rode from Perth to Dunkeld ; 22, Dundee.

During the year a great many persons were punished in Edinburgh for what was then considered a severe

crime, in not revealing sickness, as may be seen in the volume of Extracts from the Records of the burgh of Edinburgh from 1528-1557.<sup>1</sup> A poor man of the name of David Duly, on the 2d August, was had up before the Town Council for concealing the illness of his wife with the plague, of which she died, and his going to church to say mass, and thus nearly infecting the townspeople, was adjudged to be hanged before his own door. This was actually carried out, but as the rope broke he escaped with banishment. We notice this as an illustration of the severity of the times, and give the following extract entire :—

“ 2 August 1530.—The quhilk day, forsamekle as Dauid Duly was decernit this day befor none (noon) for his demeritis to be hangit on ane gebbat befor his dure (door) quhar he duellis (dwells), nochtwithstanding because at the will of God he has eschakit (escaped), and the raip (rope) brokin and fallin of the gibbat, and is ane pure (poor) man with small barnis (children), and for pete (pity) of him, the prouest, baillies, and counsall bannasis the said Dauid this toвне for all the dais of his lyf, and nocht to cum tharintill in the meyntyme vnder the pain of deid (death).”

For the same crime Marion Clerk was convicted in October, and ordered to be drowned in the “quarell hollis” (holes), and this was carried out. Although we must admit the punishments were severe, nothing else seemed to stop the propagation of the plague.

The Treasurer's Accounts for 1529 and 1531 con-

<sup>1</sup> Published by Scot. Burgh Records Society.

tain a variety of entries for articles of horse-furniture for the royal stud ; for example—

“Item, to the Kingis lorymare be ane precept for work taen fra him be Robert Gib to the stabill before the ix day of Februare in Anno 1530, vi li.”

“Item, for ane dosane of poyntes to fessan the coveringis of the Kingis sadillis, ij s. iiij d.”

“Item, the xxvij day of Marche (1531) for sterroppis to the King, xx s.”

“Item, the iiij day of August to the Kingis lorymare for werk taen fra him be Robert Gib as ane tikket subscrivit with the said Robertis handis, and for spurris in to the wardrobe fra the ix day of Februare to the day of this comp,” £6, 18s.

“Item, to the Kingis sadillare for saddilis, bridillis, and other gear taen fra him to the Kingis stabill be Robert Gib since the xv day of Februare,” £14, 15s. 8d.

“Item, xx Augusti for ane pare of stirrop Irnyns to the Kingis grace deliverit to Robert Gib, and ane bridell bit, vj s.”

We have reference again to the King's great horse requiring harnessing and housing, and cords to bind him, with tow and other articles. On 12 October 1529 there is an entry of “ane sadill to ane of the Kingis grete horss,” price 40s. ; but we may infer that, although there was more than one great horse, it refers to the particular great horse sent from the King of France, as an item follows in November of four horse-houses for the King's great horse, price 24s. 6d. ; and

later, tow and a pair of shackells for the same horse, as also two halters for him.

Three entries of considerable interest occur in May and July 1530, when the sum of £52, 10s., in three payments, is advanced to Robert Gib to purchase horses for the King at the fair of Dunblane and at Magdalen and Lammas fairs. This occurred at a time when the King, two years after having become an independent or rather a free sovereign, had made up his mind, not only to increase his stud, but to improve the character of his breed of horses; and he gave Robert Gib special commands to select and purchase the finest horses that came within his reach. He evidently at that early period looked forward to cavalry as an arm of defence, as we shall have occasion to refer to at a later date, and probably used them to draw his artillery when attempting to besiege Tantallon Castle in September 1530, when, on being obliged to raise the siege, the train of artillery of the King was attacked and captured during the retreat, by the Earl of Angus in person.

Shortly after this is an entry under date November 2, 1530, of—"Item, to the Duke of Albanyis servand that brocht the grete horse to the Kingis Grace, j c xx lib." (£120); and a French armourer who came with him was paid £40. It was at this period that James v. and his Parliament were making great efforts for the internal welfare and benefit of the country.

We may remark, however, that horsemen were in existence at the early part of his reign, for in the Privy Seal Register there occurs a letter of the King, under date of 11th September 1524, appointing Lord Maxwell principal captain, and James Stewart, brother-german to Andro Lord Avandale, principal lieutenant, “for all the dais of thare lifis, of our Garde, Bande, and Company of Wageouris (paid soldiers), baith fut-men and horse-men.”<sup>1</sup>

That the King sometimes rode a white nag is shown by this entry :—

“Item, the xxiiiij day of October, to Robert Gib for ane house to the Kingis quhit naig, vij s. iiij d.,” a piece of information that could not have otherwise been furnished unless in a well-kept diary.

Of other entries occur the following articles, not much known at the present day :—

“Item (the xx day of November), deliverit to Robert Gib be Henry Lorymare, thre tit up bitts, pricc of the piece, ij s., summa vj s.”

“Item, to the said Robert, two licht mollitis, pricc viij s.”

These two entries are repeated on the 28th November, when the second are called “licht mollet bittis.” Then there is the delivery to Robert Gib of 2½ ells of Paris black at 45s., to make a foot-mantle for the King, coming to £6, 12s. 6d.; and velvet to bar the

<sup>1</sup> Paterson's *Life of James V.*

same, 27s. 6d. We again meet with a saddle of reindeer, with all furnishing, costing £3 ; and white and red reins and bridles.

Likewise the entry of £12, 11s. each, for the livery of seven persons for the half year, whose offices, including that of the Stirrup-man, are mentioned, but not their names.

We may observe that no entries occur in the Privy Seal and Great Seal Registers relating to Robert Gib, between February 1528 (or 1529) and May 1532, an interval of over three years ; and we mention this because it shows the caution of the King in not too soon nor too openly rewarding his Master of the Stables for the important service done him in aiding his escape from Falkland in 1528. Suspicion was thus disarmed and prevented from falling upon one who played an important part, that required the utmost circumspection on a trying occasion. This is abundantly made up for afterwards, as we shall have occasion to point out in the progress of our narrative.

## CHAPTER V.

*Institution of a Supreme Court of Justice, 1532—Invasion of the Borders and subsequent peace—Summer progress to the Highlands, and Robert Gib's share therein in 1533—The King receives the Garter in 1534—Frequent mention of Robert Gib in Treasurer's Accounts, 1531-34—Gift to him of non-entry of land in Ayr, in 1532.*

IN the history of James v. no act reflects more credit on his reign and his love of justice and fair play, than the institution of a separate and supreme Court of Justice in civil suits, on 17th May 1532. In those days the barons' courts were the only tribunals in both civil and criminal cases, and the power existed in their hands of *furca et fossa*, or the right of pit and gallows, and jurisdiction of life and limb—*curia vitæ et membranorum*. It is supposed, and we think correctly so, that the *fossa* or pit was for the drowning of the female thief; or when conviction was obtained for any crime in a female, that was the mode of inflicting punishment. In the previous chapter we gave a reference to the drowning of women in the Quarrell Hole at Edinburgh, for concealing sickness. The King's anxiety to see justice fairly done induced him sometimes to ride a hundred miles at a stretch to see the law properly administered,

and he was generally accompanied by his Master of the Stables, who was not only a trusty but a confidential servant. The peasantry were regarded in those times by the upper classes as little better than serfs; and even the burghers in towns were not wholly free from another species of tyranny at the hands of their municipal superiors. It was some time, however, before the benefit of the new legal changes was experienced. In the following year the King addressed a letter, dated 16th January 1533, to the Justice and Justice-Clerk on the order of the Justice Courts. In it the judges were forbidden to make continuations of their courts, nor to stop nor hinder them, nor discharge sureties, which had led to great abuses, without the advice and consent of the Treasurer.<sup>1</sup> Indeed, the Court of Session, which began with great unpopularity in 1532, and by some asserted to be deserving of the condemnation it met with at that time, has lived down that censure, and has become the worthy rival of the learned judicature of England in their purest time.<sup>2</sup> The institution of this Court was confirmed by the Pope in 1534, and ratified afterwards in Parliament in 1537.

It was in 1532, beginning on 24th April, that numerous inroads were made upon the Scottish Borders by many of the Scottish exiles in the pay of Henry VIII. One of these invasions was con-

<sup>1</sup> Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*.

<sup>2</sup> Cosmo Innes, *op. cit.*

ducted by Sir Anthony Darcy, who was accompanied by the Earl of Angus; and in the conflict that ensued the latter was taken prisoner, but afterwards allowed to escape, to the great indignation of James v. The determination of the King to put a stop to this species of warfare induced him to divide the whole of the fighting men of the kingdom into four divisions, each of which in rotation was intrusted with the defence of the marches under the Earl of Murray, Lieutenant of the Kingdom, a measure that was attended with the best effects; for as Buchanan informs us, "these forces succeeding one another by turns, made great havoc in the towns and castles of those parts, so that the King of England was frustrated in his expectation." The King also paid his uncle back in his own coin, by sending some 8000 men under Alexander of Isla to invade the north of Ireland, to aid the disaffected Irish, and great devastation was committed in Ulster (*Paterson*). A meeting of Commissioners at Newcastle, from both countries, on 25th March 1533, and afterwards of Ambassadors in London, concluded a peace, much to the satisfaction of Henry.

James was now free to turn his attention to the domestic affairs of his kingdom, and resolved upon making a summer progress through his dominions. The only information relating to this is furnished by Pitscottie, who describes the splendid reception given

to the King by the Earl of Athole at Blair-Athole. The King was accompanied by his mother, an ambassador from the Pope then in Scotland, and all the chief officials of his Court ; the travelling was wholly performed on horseback, the entire stud being called into requisition. Robert Gib's hands therefore were full, but at this period, as we learn from the Treasurer's Accounts, the royal stables were in prime order, and the supply of everything was complete. The Earl of Athole erected a very large wooden palace for the occasion in the middle of a green meadow at Blair-Athole, not unlike a castle, surrounded with a moat thirty feet broad and sixteen deep, full of water. It possessed four sides, with turrets at the angles, and two round towers on each side of the gateway, which commanded a drawbridge. In this silvan abode were accommodated the King, the Queen-Mother, the Pope's ambassador, and the entire suite of the King. James remained here for three days, being sumptuously entertained, so much so that Pitscottie relates the cost must have been at least £1000 a day. During the hunting in Athole and Stratherdale, thirty score of hart and hind were slain, besides other beasts, such as roe and roebuck, wolf, fox, and wild cats. On the King's departure the palace was set on fire and burnt, to the astonishment of the ambassador, but he was told by the King it was the custom of the people to destroy in the morn what they had built to sleep in

the night before. The King returned to Dunkeld, and next day went on to St. Johnston, and subsequently to Perth. Afterwards he continued westwards into Argyleshire, visiting Inverary, and hunting in Glenorchy in the western Highlands. He was absent altogether about a month, and greatly enjoyed his progress, being dressed in a Highland costume, as was his habit whenever engaging in the amusement of hunting, of which he was extremely fond. In illustration of dates we give the following extracts from the Treasurer's Accounts, some of which are quoted by Paterson :—

“Sept. 5, 1533. Item, to David Creichtoune, of the gardrobe, to fie tua careage horsis to turse (carry) the Kingis bed and vther graithe to the hunting in Atholl, and for the space of vii dais thair to remane ; to ilk horse on the day ij s. ; summa xxviiij s.”

“Sept. 15. Item, to Jame Littlejohnis servand to pass with butis and schoone to the Kingis grace, in Ergile, xx s.”

“Sept. 18. Item, for ane lute, with the caise, and ane dosane of stringis by coft in Glasgow, and send with Troilus to the Kingis grace in Inverrera, xli s.”

Troilus was one of the King's domestics.

“Sept. 27. Item, for cariage of the Kingis bed to the hunting in Glenorknay ; and for cariage of the samyn out of Edinburgh to Sanct Androse to the Pardoun, xx s.”

“Sept. 3, 1534. Item, payt in Glasgow to xiiij men quhilk war left with the schip to bring the King out of Argile, for ane monethis wagis, begynnand the said thrid day of September, xxviii lib.”

We have our doubts about this last entry, from the date of the year, although it may be 1533. In the subsequent year, however, 1534, Leslie gives the following, which must have been a distinct tour from the one of the previous summer, if he has not confounded the one with the other:—

1534. “In this yeir the King passit throw the north partis of his realme, haldand Justice airis. And alsua thair wes sharpe inquisicione and punishement of heretiques in Edinburgh, the King himself assistand thairto. Maister Normond Gourlay, beand abjurit of befoir, and Andro Straitoun, obstinat in his oppinione, wes brynt. The Sheriff of Lynlythgw, Capitane James Borthuik, and diverse utheris fugitive fra the law, war convict for heresie.”

During the year 1534, from the satisfactory conclusion of a mutual treaty between James and Henry, in which it was agreed that if Angus gave up the fortalice of Edgreton, he and his adherents might live unmolested in England as Henry's subjects, provided reparation were made for any damage they might commit in Scotland (*Paterson*), the order of the Garter was conferred upon James by Henry, that of

St. Michael from France, and the Golden Fleec from Charles v.

The Treasurer's Accounts for the years 1531 to 1534 form a very thick volume, as it takes in a period of four years. In the beginning of the volume we meet with this:—

“ May 30, 1531. Item, David Lyndsay, Herald be the Kingis precept, xii elnis blak satyne, to be him ane gowne, price of the elne, xxxij s., summa xx lib. xvi s.”

He was appointed Lyon-King-of-Arms the previous year, was frequently sent as an ambassador to England and France, and besides being a great favourite with the King, was one of his oldest friends. James enjoyed his satirical poems, but Lyndsay on the other hand speaks of the King as the “prince of poetry.”

Numerous entries occur of various items for horse-furniture delivered to Robert Gib, and the payment of several accounts certified by him. It is quite evident that the duties of the Master of the Stables in his time were much heavier than in the present day, for Robert is employed on several occasions to deliver messages of trust in person ; for example—

“ Item, the xxviiij day of December (1533) to Robert Gib quhilk raid with lettres to the Lord Hume and Alexander Hume of Wedderburne, iii li.”

This was George Lord Home, brother of Alexander Lord Home who led the van of the Scots army at

the battle of Flodden, which commenced by a furious charge on the English right wing under Sir Edmund Howard, which, after some resistance, was thrown into confusion and totally routed. Although he himself escaped the carnage of that dreadful day, a considerable number of his clan were slain.<sup>1</sup> He and his brother William were executed for treason in Edinburgh in October 1516, and their heads placed on the Tolbooth or public prison, where they remained until 1521, when their kinsman Home of Wedderburn, the same person mentioned in the entry above to whom letters were borne by Robert Gib, had them taken down and buried in the Greyfriars' Churchyard.

To take some illustrations of the phraseology of the times, we have—

“Item, deliverit to Robert Gib to be housing bandce (bands) to the Kingis sadill v elnis cawsay, price xxix s. ii d.”

“Item, the viij day of Merch deliverit to Robert Gibb (*sic*) to cover ii sadillis to the Kingis grace ii elnis grene carsay, price of the elne v s., summa x s.”

“Item, to bordour the samyn sadillis 3 elns blak velvot, price tharof xxvij s. vi d.”

“Item, the thrid day of December (1534) deliverit to Robert Gib to be ane cover to the Kingis sadill half elne domegraine, price xiiij s.”

“Item, to begary the samyn anc quarter velvot, price xiiij s.”

<sup>1</sup> Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, vol. ii.

“Item, deliverit to him to be an hous under the Kingis sadill vi quartris domegrane, price of the elne xxvi s. viij d., summa xl s.”

“Item, deliverit to him to dieht the Kingis houss iiij elnis canvas, price thair of v s. iiij d.”

“Item (15 Februare), deliverit to Robert Gib to be ane Journay to the Kingis grace about his harnes ii elnis rene (green) taphey, price iij s.”

“Item, for bukrame to lyne the samyn viij s. ii d.”

“Item (19 March), deliverit to Robert Gib 3 elnis reid velvot to be ane harnessing to the Kingis grace sadill, price of the elne iij li. v s., summa xi li. vij s. vj d.”

Then there is this :—“Item, to ane tyntvare for making of certaine buklis, chyrillis, and pendessing to be put upon the forsaid harnessing, xxxv s.”

New saddles, with their coverings and trimmings, seem to be the most numerous articles connected with the stables in the volume of Accounts for the period mentioned, with materials that have a wonderfully modern aspect, such as “franche gray,” “dunde (Dundec) green,” “quhite and grene carsay” (kersey), “grene, blak, and reid velvot,” “gretc canvas,” “fad-dom gret cordis,” “yallow” (yellow), “domegrane,” “rene (green) taphey,” “braid grene,” “towis” (tow), etc.

The Great Horse is not forgotten, for he is referred to in such notices as “18 elnis yallow to be horss housing to the Kingis gret horss, deliverit to Robert

Gib, price of the eln iiij s. viij d., summa iiij li. iiij s. ;”  
 “to dicht the grete horss 3 elnis gret canvis ;” 18  
 faddoum gret corde to bynd the gret horss with ;  
 2 elnis gret canvess to duss (dust) him ; 24 faddoum  
 towis to bynd him ;  $3\frac{3}{4}$  elnis grete canvas, again to  
 dust him, in June ; and 6 elnis in September for the  
 same purpose, when “20 faddom cordis” occurs to  
 “bynd” him.

The last entry in the volume in which the name of  
 the Master of the Stables occurs is this : “Item (Feb-  
 ruary 1534), to be ane Jornay coit to Robert Gib ij  
 elnis ane quartor taphetty, price thairof xxxiiij s.”

In the Privy Seal Register (vol. ix. fol. 134) occurs  
 the following letter of the

*Gift of the non-entry of the 7 merk land of Penny-  
 fodyeath, with a Mill, etc., in the County of  
 Ayr, to Robert Gib.*

“Ane lettre maid to Robert Gib, his airis and  
 assignais, ane or ma, of the gift of the nonentras of all  
 and hale the viij merk land of auld extent, callit the  
 Pennyfodyeath, with the myln and pertinentis thairof,  
 liand within the shrefdom of Ayr, with all malis,  
 fermes, proffittis and dewiteis thairof, of all termes  
 bigane, that the samyn hes bene in our souerane  
 lordis handis, or his predecessouris, sen the deces of  
 umquhill — Dunbar, or any utheris last lauchfull  
 possessouris of the sammyn, and siclik of all termes-  
 tocum, ay and quhill the lauchfull entre of the

richtius are or airis thairto. Togedder with the releif of the sammyn quhen it salhappen, with power, etc. At Edinburgh the last day of Maij the yeir of God J m v e xxxij yeris.

“ Per signaturam.”

We cannot help thinking, from the date of the foregoing letter, which occurs exactly a fortnight after the institution of a Supreme Court of Justice, that the gift therein described was in some measure a reward to Robert Gib for his faithful service in accompanying the King on some of his sudden and secret expeditions to see justice properly administered.

## CHAPTER VI.

*Pilgrimage of the King to the Hermitage of Loretto—His departure for France in September 1536 with Sir David Lyndsay, Robert Gib, and others—Elizabeth Shaw, wife of Robert Gib—Present to her from the King, March 1536—The Natural Children of King James V.*

THE investigator of the sources of Scottish history is frequently in a quandary upon the subject of dates, for there seems to be such a variety of opinion concerning the precise time at which certain important events have happened. And a reference to what should always be the first authority, namely, the current Treasurer's Accounts, will not invariably render the solution the casier. Bishop Leslie, a faithful narrator of many occurrences of interest, has in most of his details a year too soon or too late for the great majority of the events he describes, and so it is with other writers. These errors have arisen chiefly from the calculation of the years according to the old standard, which ended on the 25th March. The period of the departure of James on his matrimonial expedition to France is set down by some as in September 1535 and by others as in 1536. Even a late publication like Anderson's *Scottish Nation* makes it 1535. The Treasurer's Accounts however

help us somewhat to fix it with correctness, and if we refer to them, 1536 is the proper year, as we shall presently show. The King appointed a Regency to manage the kingdom in his absence, consisting of the Archbishops Beaton and Dunbar, the Earls of Eglinton, Montrose, and Huntley, and Lord Maxwell. He then proceeded upon a pilgrimage, as mentioned by Leslie, from Stirling Castle on foot to the Hermitage of Loretto at Musselburgh, to propitiate the Virgin in favour of his contemplated matrimonial intentions. Whether accompanied by a retinue or otherwise is not stated, but it may be presumed he was, for the Hermitage was a place of some notoriety at the time, and after the King's visit became a fashionable resort for the religious of both sexes. The King then sailed from Kirkealdy on the 1st September 1536, as confirmed by the *Liber Emptorum*<sup>1</sup> of 1536-1537, with a squadron of seven vessels, and on the tenth day of his voyage arrived at Dieppe. What helps to fix the year with accuracy is a number of circumstances which we feel bound to notice. Thus Paterson refers to a bond dated July 24, 1536, taken from the Criminal Records, in which the Provost, Bailies, and Community of Perth were bound to keep safely and surely their Spey Tour (Tower) and all other strengths and fortalices within the burgh at their own expense until the King's return. He likewise notices

<sup>1</sup> Book of Purchases for the Kitchen.

an obligation of this date of John Hume of Coldingknows, William Stewart of Traquair, and Thomas Ker of the Yare, who became surety for Katherine Rutherford, Lady Traquair (widow of James Stewart), that she would keep good rule, and specially not to write or send writings to the Douglasses, or intercommune with them in any manner of way, and that she would enter herself in ward at the King's pleasure, under the penalty of £2000. These two instruments are clear enough as to the year. But what perhaps is even still more conclusive is the following item from the Treasurer's Accounts :—

“Nov. 2, 1536. Item, deliuerit to Schir Henry Balfoure, chaplane, to be given in almouse to the pure houshalderis to pray for the Kingis Gracis prosperous returning.”

Concerning the above, may be mentioned that prayer was publicly put up throughout the country for the safe return of the King before he sailed on the 1st September, accompanied by a large number of officials, including his familiar servants Sir David Lyndsay, Lyon-King-of-Arms, and Robert Gib, Master of the Stables. It was the former who afterwards furnished Pitscottie with an account of the marriage.

That the King was not absent from Scotland prior to September 1536 the two following items from the Treasurer's Accounts most conclusively demonstrate, and there can be no error in the date, for we have

taken them from the volume of Accounts for 1535 and 1536. They were precepts from the royal hand.

“Item, the xvi day of Mareh (1536) be the Kingis gracis preept and eomand to Riche Carmyehall, to be him ane coit, iij elnis eolorderay, price of the elne xvi s., summa iii li. vi s.”

“Item, the samyn day (17 Mareh 1536), be the Kingis graeis preept and special comand to Robert Gibbis wyff to be her ane gowne v elnis Parris blak, price of the elne xlv s., summa xi li. v s.”

The Household Books and the *Liber Emptorum* however clearly fix the correctness of the date beyond all question. We could give many other referenees were it necessary, which would all go to show that the autumn of 1536 was the period of the King's departure for France.

In the Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh, 1528-1557 (*Scot. Burgh Rec. Society*), we find at a meeting of the Town Council, 17th March 1535-6, they consent “to geve to the Quenis grace fourty tunnis of wyne in propyne, and als consentis that ane uniuersall taxt and stent be maid of j m. pundis to pay the samyn.”

On the same page as the foregoing occurs the following:—

1535. “The Extent of twenty thowsand pund grantit to our Souerane Lord be the thre Estaitts for sustening

of his honorabill expensis in the pairtes of Franee in anno Domini J m v e xxxv, off the quhilk the Clergy pays x<sup>m</sup> li., the Barrouns x<sup>m</sup> merks, and the Burrowes v<sup>m</sup> merks," etc.

Although it is difficult to explain these so far as the dates are concerned, for they both point to the year 1535, we are left to infer either that there was some irregularity so far as their entry is concerned, or that they were propositions made in advance some time before the King started and brought home his wife. As we have said before, however, the Household Books or *Liber Domicilii* unmistakably fix the correct dates, for they form a sort of daily itinerary of the King.

In the Treasurer's Accounts for 1535 and 1536 the entries are few, but not the less important. The first one is this:—

“Item, the xx day of September (1535) deliverit to Robert Gyb to be standing housing to the Kingis graee grete horss, xxiiij elnis Keltie gray, pricc iiij s. vi d., summa v li. viij s.”

Many entries occur after this where the money for covering saddles and other articles is given direct to the saddler himself, who is Patrick Selater, including sundries for the great horse. Entries occur of two housings made with “Rassaillis blak” and “colorde-ray” for the King. An idea of the cost of shoeing is afforded by the following:—

“Item, to Johne Spretty, smythe, for the furnessing of schone to the Kingis gracis horss within the tyme of his compt, as his compt subscrivat be Robert Gibberis,” £38, 5s.

The saddler's account immediately follows, certified by the Master of the Stables, amounting to £55, 8s.

We again give an extract, the last we have taken from this volume, of which many others of a similar nature are found to occur during the King's reign, although it is the only one referring to the lady who is mentioned in it:—

“Item, the samyn day (17 March 1536), be the Kingis gracis precept and speciale comand, to Robert Gibbis wyff to be her ane gowne, v elnis Parris blak, price of the elne xlv s., summa xi li. v s.”

In matters pertaining to history, and relating to persons who have held a conspicuous position known to the world at the time in which they lived, it would be simply ridiculous in those who are descendants to refrain from relating the truth, however unpalatable it might seem according to our more modern notions of the present day. But if social errors of the kind were considered of no great moment at the time of which we are writing, so far as relates to the Sovereign at any rate, it is not our province to enter into a discussion of the subject one way or the other, more particularly as something will be said regarding it further on. We have merely to remark that Robert

Gib married Elizabeth Schaw, a beautiful woman of rank and influence, of great accomplishments and rare graces, who had previously borne King James a son, known as the Lord James, who grew up and was made by his father Abbot of Kelso and Melrose, and who died in 1558. His mother must have been married to Robert Gib some time between 1532 and 1535, because we find the following entry in the Treasurer's Accounts:—

“April 2, 1532. Item, to Henry Kemp, quhilkis he debursit for the Kingis sone, gotten upon Elizabeth Schaw, and his nurise expensis, xx lib.”

It is just possible that the child's mother looked after him until he became two or three years old, and when he was provided for she then married Robert Gib. That he was early cared for is shown by the fact that he had a charter on October 8, 1534, of the estates forfeited by the Earl of Angus, and as he grew up he became a pupil of George Buchanan, the scholar and the poet. As related by Bishop Leslie, all the illegitimate sons of the King, being but infants, were nominated to the Abbeyes of Holyroodhouse and Priories of St. Andrews, Melrose, and Coldinghame. This was upon the principle, as facetiously remarked by James Paterson in his *Life of James V.*, of our modern *cradle* admirals and colonels in great families. On July 24, 1541, “Maister Johnne Lawder” is paid a certain sum “for his labouris in writing of dirce-

tionis to the Courte of Rome for promotiounne of the Abbayis of Coldinghame and Melrose to the Kingis grace sonis.”

In vol. x. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 147) is the record of a grant of a feu-ferm charter to Robert Gib from the College of Holy Trinity, beside Edinburgh, of the western half of the lands of Lumphry, with the meadow and pertinents thereof, within the sheriffdom of Edinburgh. This is dated at Trinity College the last day of February 1534-5, and is too long to give in this place; it will be found in the Appendix, with a translation. It possesses some considerable interest as emanating from one of the most important religious bodies of Scotland at the time; and the conditions and privileges granted to Robert Gib will be found to vary from anything else in this work, if we except a still more remarkable charter, noticed in chapter XII., granted to him from the Monastery of Holyrood, also given in the Appendix. In the present instance it was necessary to obtain the confirmation of the Pope within two years. Robert Gib is described in the original as the Under Master of the Stables, which is clearly an error, for he was the sole Master thereof.

As we shall have occasion hereafter to refer to some of the children of James v., we conclude this chapter with their enumeration in the order of their respective births, and it will be observed that the information we

furnish is perhaps more accurate than has heretofore been given by any historian of the house of Stewart. As they were all born, we have reason to believe, before the King's first marriage, and are frequently mentioned in the Treasurer's Accounts, where the numerous disbursements on their behalf testify to the care, kindness, and attention they received from their infancy upwards, this is the proper place to introduce the following account.

*Natural Children of James V.*

- I. By ELIZABETH, daughter of Sir James Shaw of Sauchie, in Stirling, who afterwards married Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber—

*Lord James Stewart*, born in 1530 or 1531, was a pupil of George Buchanan, constituted Abbot of Kelso and Melrose 1540, died in 1558 without issue.

For an account of the Shaw family see Chap. XVI.

- II. By LADY MARGARET, daughter of John, twelfth Lord Erskine, who afterwards married Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven—

*Lord James Stewart*, born in 1533, and in 1540 was constituted Prior of St. Andrews. Was created Earl of Moray by his sister, Queen Mary, 10th February 1563. Invested with the Regency, August 22, 1567. Assassinated at Linlithgow, January 21, 1570, in the thirty-seventh year of his age, by James

Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh. Is buried in St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh, where there is a monument and an inscription to his memory. He married Lady Ann Keith, daughter of the fourth Earl Marischal, afterwards Countess of Argyle, and left two daughters.

III. By ELIZABETH, daughter of Sir John Carmichael, Captain of Crawford, afterwards married to Sir John Somerville of Camnethan—

1. *Lord John Stewart*, who became Prior of Coldingham, and died at Inverness in 1563, when on a northern circuit with his brother, the Earl of Moray. He married, 4th January 1562, Lady Jane Hepburn, only daughter of Patrick, third Earl of Bothwell, and sister of the turbulent Earl, the murderer of Darnley. He had two sons, Francis and Hercules. The eldest, who became the Earl of Bothwell, was forfeited for his rebellious practices against the Government in 1593, retired to France, thence to Italy, where he died in great misery in 1624.

2. *Lady Jean Stewart*, married to Archibald, fifth Earl of Argyle. She died without issue, and is buried in the royal vault in the Abbey of Holyroodhouse. She did not live happily with her husband, and in 1563, at the third conference between Queen Mary and John Knox, her Majesty requested him again to use his good offices on behalf of her sister, the Lady Argyle, who, she confessed, was not so circumspect

in everything as she could wish ; “yet,” she added, “her husband faileth in many things.”

IV. By EUPHEMIA, daughter of Alexander Lord Elphinstone—

*Lord Robert Stewart*, Prior of Holyroodhouse. In 1569 he exchanged the temporalities of the abbacy for the temporal estates of the See of Orkney. The Earldom of Orkney was conferred upon him by James VI., 28th October 1581. He died in 1592, and was succeeded by his son Patrick, who got characters of both the Earldom and Bishopric in 1600.

V. By LADY ELIZABETH STEWART, daughter of John, third Earl of Lennox (who was slain near Lintlithgow, 4th September 1526). Her two sisters are mentioned in Chapter IX.

*Lord Adam Stewart*, who was made Prior of the Charter-house of Perth, who had no successor.

## CHAPTER VII.

*Marriage of King James, New Year's Day 1537, with Magdalen, daughter of King of France—Accession to his Stud in charge of Robert Gib—Arrival of King and Queen in Scotland in May—Her death a few weeks after—Disbursements for the stables by Robert Gib—He obtains the office of Bailie of Port of Newhaven in August.*

IN the previous chapter we mentioned that the King sailed from Kirkealdy (some say Leith) on the 1st of September 1536, with a squadron of seven vessels and a large suite, and reached Dieppe, in France, on the tenth day. From Pitscottie's account it appears that James disguised himself on his arrival in Paris, and went to the Duke of Vendome's, where the King of France then was, so that he could have an opportunity of forming an opinion of his intended bride. But she, suspecting his presence, took out his portrait, which she had already secretly obtained from Scotland, and was soon enabled to discover him. She took him by the hand and led him forth to her father, who most heartily greeted him. Subsequently he became affianced to Magdalen, who was his eldest daughter; and although it was certified by the highest medical opinion that no succession could be anticipated, from her long illness, nevertheless the marriage

took place on New Year's Day of 1537, in the cathedral of Notre Dame, at ten o'clock of the morning, the congregation consisting of the King of France, his nobility and council, on the one part, and the King of Scotland, his nobility and council, on the other part, whose names, Pitscottie remarks, it would be tedious to rehearse. We mention this particularly, because amongst those present was him who is the subject of the present history. James obtained a dower of 100,000 crowns with his bride, besides other things. The marriage was followed by great rejoicing all through the country, including jousting and the tournament. The King of France presented his son-in-law with two ships, called the *Salamander* and the *Morischer*; and James had two principal ships of his own, which were the *Marriovillibe* and the *Great Lyon*.

Whilst in France James received a handsome accession to his stud, as Pitscottie thus informs us:—

“After this the King of France caused his Master Stabler pass to his cure (stables) where were his great horses, and wail twenty of the best of them, and bandit (adorned) them with harness, and presented them to the King of Scotland. And further, he caused his Armourer go to his guard-house and take out twenty stand of overgilt enamelled harness.”—“Syne (soon) he called upon his dochter Magdalene, the Queen of Scotland, and caused her pass to his ward-

robe, with her gentlewoman and ladies, and take her stiekis (pieces) of cloth of gold, velvet, satins, etc., as she pleased to cloath her and her Mairies, or any other tapestry of pall or robes that she could find in his wardrobe. Hereafter he gave her rings, tablets, with many other costly jewels; so that this young Queen brought an infinite substance in Seotland with her."

Nothing more correctly shows the nature of the appointment held by Robert Gib, under King James, than the use of the expression "Master Stabler" by Pitscottie, as applied to a similar official at the French Court. All the horses presented to James by the French King were plaeced in charge of Robert Gib, who personally superintended their embarkation, and they were afterwards safely landed in Scotland and placed in the royal stables.

James with his bride now took his leave, and after a day or two at Dieppe sailed for Scotland, and arrived at Leith on the fifth day, namely on 19th May 1537, after an absence of nearly nine months. The Queen went on her knees and kissed the ground, thanking God that she and her husband had arrived safe and sound. Both the King and Queen at once proceeded to Holyroodhouse, and there rested themselves preparatory to the anticipated public reception and her coronation.

Paterson, who seems to have been as much alive to the subject of verifying the year of the King's marriage as ourselves, gives a couple of extracts from the

Treasurer's Accounts to prove the accuracy of the date of the royal arrival at Leith. He shows that on March 6, 1537, the King being still in France, the pursuivants and messengers have large payments to pass with letters to the barons, etc., "for thair honest preparing agane the Kingis gracis hame-cuming;" and "May 25, 1537. Item, siclik letteris to the Scheriffis of Edinburghe, principall, and within the constabulary of Hadingtoun and Berwic for the convocatioun of the Barronis to the Quenis grace entry in Edinburge and coronatioune; and to his wage, xx lib."

The disease, however, to which the Queen was subject was too far advanced before her marriage to admit of the possibility of alleviation, much less of cure, and accordingly she only survived until the 7th July following, when she died, to the great grief of the King and the whole of his people, who manifested the most profound grief for her loss.

The lamented death of the Queen threw the whole nation into mourning, and so great was the demand for black cloth that other cities besides Edinburgh were called into requisition to furnish the supplies, as shown by the following, taken from the Treasurer's Accounts :

"July 7, 1537. Item, to ane persyvant, to pass till Dundee to charge the inhabitants thair of to bring ther blackis to Edinburgh incontinent for the Quenis tyrement (interment), xv s."

This was not, however, considered to be sufficient, for a letter subscribed by the King was brought before the Provost and Bailies of Edinburgh on 8th July 1536 (1537) forbidding the raising of the price of black cloth, and commanding them to "chairge all merchants and vthers persouns haifand sic stufe within this towne and Leyth, and all vther pairts of this realme, that na man of thame tak on hand to raise the pryce of ony of the stuffis forsaidis for the occasion that is now ado," etc. The materials mentioned in the letter were "blak veluott, satync dammes (damask), and all sorts of blak clayth, als weill Frainche clayth, Flanders clayth, as Scottis clayth" (*Extracts from the Burgh Records of Edinburgh, 1528-1557*).

The *Liber Emptorum* (a book of Purchases for the Kitchen), 1536-1537, has a note on top of a page that the Queen died on Sunday, 7th July 1537.

The volume of the Treasurer's Accounts for 1536 and 1537 takes in a very interesting period, and fully illustrates the occurrences of the time. During the nine months' absence of the King there occurs but a single entry relating to the stables, which is dated 25th September 1536, and concerns the great horse:—

"Item, Delivrit to Jame(s) Purves grume in the staball to be stending howsonris to the grete horss x elnis Keltie gray at iiij s., summa xl s."

In the foregoing Robert Gib's name is not mentioned,

nor do we meet with it once during the whole time of the King's absence, for his presence in France was seen to be a necessity, and the King foresaw that his vocation would be called into play, as the presents made by the King of France subsequently proved.

The King and the officers and servants of his Court were supplied with mourning, as the same Accounts contain a large number of items relating thereto, in which the materials "black Scottish claith" and "Paris blaek" are frequently mentioned. Besides various articles of clothing made of Paris blaek and other materials for the King, his horse-furniture and trappings were also blaek, as the extracts show which now follow from the Treasurer's Accounts:—

"Item, the xvi day of Julij (1537), deliverit to Robert Gib be the said Patrik (Patrick Sclater) to the Kingis grace, ane sadell coverit with blak of the new fassone, furnyst with gyrthis and ledderis to the same sadell, pricc xl s."

"Item, for ane harnessing of blaek ledd coverit with blak of the franche fasson, pricc xx s."

Immediately following the above two entries is—

"Item, ane Scottis sadell deliverit to Robert Gib be the said Patriek, coverit with quhit (white) earsay to the Kingis graee, for xx s."

"Item, for girthis and ledd harnessing to the same sadell, pricc x s."

"Item, deliverit to the said Robert twa blaek harnessing of blaek ledd, pricc xij s."

“Item, for ane harnessing to the Kingis mule thatt he rydis on him selfe, price xiv s.”

“Item, for making of ane fute mantill to the Kingis grace, v s.”

“Item, deliverit to Robert Gib ane halter to the Kingis horss, price iiij s.”

Following the above we come across entries for a French saddle, another saddle with velvet girths, and a red saddle; then on the 19th July, “Resavit fra the said Patrik, and deliverit to the said Robert, sex harnessyngs to sex mulach, price of ilk, xx s.” Then occurs, “Ane somn (sowme or pack) sadell to the Kingis grace, with braissis,” etc., £6, 10s.

“Item, for ane suerde belt to the Kingis grace, iij s.”

On the 1st August six halters and three pair shackles are delivered to James Purves for the great horse. We then meet with the words, six “hand gors” and six “hug toppis” of lead. Altogether, six-and-twenty entries occur in succession, beginning with the mourning saddles.

Further on, we meet with twelve ells of canvas to house the great horse, and a stone and a half of cord to bind him. Then on 16th August, “to Robert Gib, at the Kingis comandis, ane sadell of the new fassone, with girthis, leddis, and harnessing of the Franche fasson, 1s.” Then this entry, which we give entire, as it refers to the stud of the King and Queen together:—

“Item, to Johne Spretty for horsse schone (shoeing) and removis to the Kingis and Queenis horsse and mulach gret and small, fra the nynt day of Julii inclusive to the xvij day of September of the yeir within this compt exclusive, as is particularlie writtin in the said Johe Sprettye bukis, subscrivit with the said Robert Gibis hand,” £9, 17s. 4d.

Another account follows for articles of saddlery furnished by Henry Lorymar, the King’s saddler: “deliverit to Robert Gib for the Kingis grete horsse geldyngis, and mulatis,” from 3d June to 17th September 1537, also certified by the latter, amounting to £18, 8s.

Finally, the accounts for the stable conclude with a page headed with the name of Robert Gib, followed by six entries, varying somewhat from their predecessors, as, for example, in the first one:—

“Item, for fetching of the cofferis and harnessing saddillis, at the comand of the Kingis grace, furth of Striveling (Stirling) to Edinburgh, xii s. iv d.”

“Item, the samin tyme to twa allakayis (lackeys) two pair of schone (shoes), price of the pair xvi d., summa ii s. viij d.”

“Item, to sex payris ilk ane thame twa pair of schone, price of the pair xiii d., summa xiv s.”

“Item (xvii Septem.), deliverit to Robert Gib fyve new sadillis to the Franche ladyis, favoryst with bridillis, harnessing, and girthis, price of ilk sadill iii li., summa xv li.”

“Item (xix Septem. 1537), deliverit to Patrik Sklatar at command of Robert Gib aucht (eight) skore and aucht bukkillis to the foirsaid ladyis, price of the pece viij d., summa v li. xij s.”

The French ladies mentioned in the two last entries were some of those who accompanied the late Queen from France, and who remained in Scotland; they were provided with special articles of horse-furniture. In the second entry there is evidently a mistake in the price of the buckles. We may remark that on the 24th July, after the Queen's funeral, £400 was given to the French men and women, the attendants of the Queen, at their departure. These included the Queen's nine pages and lackeys, who were clothed with black doublets, hose, and bonnets.

Paterson gives the sum expended by the Treasurer between the 4th June and 28th September 1537 as £4737, 18s. 1d. Part of this, he believes, and we think he is correct, was incurred for coats of mail and arms intended for the tournaments in celebration of the Queen's coronation, and some small sums in expenses incidental to the government, but most of it must be set down to the funeral. The Queen's funeral pall alone cost £85, 13s. 9d., and a great many coats of arms, large and small, were provided for it and the canopy. The total expense of the King while on his matrimonial visit to France was £7949, 7s. 7d.

During the year 1537 two alleged attempts were made upon the life of the King, for which the parties were tried and convicted, one being the Master of Forbes, who was beheaded on the 14th June; the other Lady Glammis, a sister of the Earl of Angus, and wife of Alexander Campbell of Skipnish, who suffered at the stake on the 17th July. She left two grown-up daughters by Campbell, who was her second husband, and relating to them occurs the following, nearly two months after, in the Treasurer's Accounts:—

“Septem. 14, 1537. Item, to two dochteris of the Lady Glammys, two pair doubbill solit schone, price of the pair, ij s. ij d., summa iiiij s. iiiij d.”

The true interpretation of this we are unable to make out, for we can scarcely suppose the ladies referred to were left in a state of penury.

On the 20th July 1537, a couple of months after the King's return from France, Robert Gib obtains the gift mentioned in the following letter, which we take from vol. xi. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 23):—

*Gift of the Unlaw of 100 Merks to Robert Gib.  
Edinburgh, 20th July 1537.*

“Ane lettre maid to Robert Gib his airis and assignais, ane or ma, of the gift of the vnlaw of ic merkis money of the realme, in the quhilk William M<sup>c</sup>Clellane in Martoun, as souerte for Jamis McGe, wes adiugit for nonentering of him befor the iustice

or his deputis in the Tolbuth of Edinburgh, at ane certane day bigane, to have underlyin the law, for the slauchter of umquhill Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Ke (Kay), as at mair lenth is contenit in the Act of Adiornale maid thairupoun, etc. At Edinburgh the xx day of Julij the yeire of God i<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> xxxvij yeris.

“Per signaturam.”

A month later the following occurs in the same volume of the Privy Seal Register, fol. 33 :—

*Precept for a Charter of the office of Bailie of the Port of Newhaven to Robert Gib. Edinburgh, 20th August 1537.*

“Preceptum carte Roberti Gib super officio balliatus portus gracie vocate Newhavin, et terrarum eiusdem jacentium infra vicecomitatum de Edinburgh cum potestate sibi et suis heredibus, in dicto officio ministrandi et hujusmodi utendi et exercendi per se vel eorum deputatos simili modo et adeo libere in omnibus sicut quondam Thomas Hoppringill et Robertus Lesley dicto officio vsi sunt et exercebant aliquibus temporibus elapsis, etc. Tenendum dicto Roberto et heredibus suis successoribus, etc. Apud Edinburgh xx Augusti Anno etc. xxxvij.

“Per signaturam.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a Charter to Robert Gib of the office of Bailie of the Harbour of Grace called Newhaven, and of the lauds of the same, lying within the county of Edinburgh, with power to him and his heirs of administering and in like manner using and



## CHAPTER VIII.

*Second marriage of James to Mary of Guise in 1538—Her arrival in June—Increased expenditure of the Court—Extracts relating to Robert Gib and the stables—Carriages come into use in August—Charters of various lands granted to Robert Gib.*

IT would appear that the loss of Queen Magdalen was a great blow to James for a time ; but as it was not unexpected, although scarcely anticipated so early, he soon got over it. An embassy, including David Beaton, afterwards the celebrated Cardinal, and the Master of Glencairn, was sent to France in the latter part of the summer of 1537, to solicit the hand of Mary of Guise, widow of the Duke of Longueville, a lady of rare accomplishments and virtue. Henry VIII. had been at one time a suitor for her hand, and it is related of him took his denial much to heart. The result of the embassy was successful, and on 10th January 1537-8 the marriage, by proxy, took place in France, and no time was lost in despatching Lord Maxwell with a number of ships to France, to bring the Queen over. A letter in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xi. fol. 77), from the King, dated at Leith, 8th May 1538, to Robert Lord Maxwell, Lord High Admiral, confirms this, instructing

him to proceed "to the pairtis of France, for the sure conveying and accompanying of his dearest fallow the Quene to his realme fra the said realm of France." This was carried out, and James espoused Mary of Guise at St. Andrews, in person, on 12th June 1538, shortly after her arrival at Fifeness. When she landed she was met by the King on horseback, with all his Court, who conducted her to St. Andrews, where they remained after their marriage for the space of forty days, "with great merriness, sic as jousting on horses, and running at the lists, archery and hunting, and all other princely games," as related by Lindsay of Pit-scottie. The progress of the King and Queen afterwards was to Cupar in Fife for a day, thence to Falkland seven or eight days in hunting the fallow deer, and onwards to Stirling, where their reception was most hearty. Then they proceeded to Linlithgow for a day or two, the palace of which afforded the Queen great delight, and afterwards became her favourite residence; and finally they arrived in Edinburgh, where their reception was a perfect ovation. The records of the burgh in July 1538 show the extraordinary pains taken by the Town Council to welcome the Queen.

After the King's marriage the expenses of the Court were enormously increased for almost everything, especially for transporting tapestry and other furniture for the King and Queen in the course of their peregrina-

tions, the items of which we are precluded from entering into. We may mention, however, that the bedding and wardrobes of the Queen and her maids of honour always accompanied them wherever they went. The Queen, it appears, had her fool, for there is an entry of four ells of green velvet "to be covering of ane sadill to the fule," which cost £13. And this personage, who was *Serat*, invariably accompanied her; she was a distinct person from John Lowise, the King's fool, both of whom we shall have occasion to refer to at a later period. In the latter part of the year we come across the following entry in the Treasurer's Accounts, which we think has reference more to the tournament than to any warlike purpose, as supposed by Paterson:—

"Item (September), deliverit and gevin to William Smebeird for dy(ch)ting of swerdis, rapperis (swords and rapiers), harnessing, steill-sadillis, Jedbrough stavis, and otheris vapennis to the Kingis grace deliverit to Robert Gib and John Tenand as his particulare compt beris for the last shekkar xxiii li. v s."

The foregoing is also given in Paterson's *Life of James*, in which he has the amount paid £33, 5s. instead of the sum above. The bows and arrows furnished to the King at Holyroodhouse in great numbers in June 1538, and likewise to John Tennand, above mentioned, at Tantallon Castle by the "Kings Bowar," may have been for military purposes, but not

those in the September entry, for the reason assigned. The welfare and safety of the country were no doubt important objects in the mind of James, but at this time the horizon was certainly peaceful.

In the volume of the Treasurer's Accounts considered in the previous Chapter is an entry of the payment, on 21st August 1537, of twenty pounds by order of the King to "Maister George Balquhannane" (Buchanan). He has the same sum in July 1538 in the early part of the volume for 1537-38, when he likewise receives a rich gown of Paris black, with a hassock, to be worn on the occasion of the Queen's public entry into Edinburgh.

The Accounts are full of payments for the fitting out of the expedition to France to bring home the Queen, and the fetes at St. Andrews, as well as in June 1538, for dresses for the King and his household, including Lady Jane, "the Kingis dochter, and her nureise" (nurse), etc., who must then have been an infant.

The first entry relating to the Master of the Stables in the volume of the Treasurer's Accounts for 1537-1538 is as follows:—

"Aprile 1538. The Expensis debursat at Robert Gibbis comand upoun the necessaris of the stabill and ryding gere the said moneth."

These consist of a whole page and a half of the Treasurer's book, from which we select:—

“Item, in primis for ane eln of blak velvot deliverit to Patrik Selater, sadlar, at Robert Gibbis comand to brouder the mulis sadilis, lij s.”

“Item, for twa blak cordoune skynniss deliverit to the said Patrik to cover ane sadell at the said Robertis comand, xvij s.

“Item, to ane dosane of grete canves to the mulatis and pusatis to the grete horss, price of the eln 1 s. iiij d., summa xvj s.”

“Item, for xxviiij faldome (fathoms) of grete cordis to the Kingis mulis cafferis to bynd thame with, xiiij s.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“Item, to Patrik Selater, saidler, for making of ryding geir to the Kingis grace and small geir concerning the stabell, deliverit to Robert Gib as the particulare compt ressavit be him and subserivat with his handis beris,” £28, 10s. 6d.

There are twenty-one items in all, but the foregoing are the most important, and differ somewhat from any that have preceded them.

In the month of July the following occurs amongst a number of other and similar entries:—

“Item, to Robert Gib in compleit payment of his leveray claithis the said yeir (of God 1537 yeris) xx li.”

In August occur some entries for the “Quenis fule,” which we need not particularize. The three following entries of payments in September to the

smith and saddlers for work and materials furnished for the periods mentioned are remarkably expressive, and show that in the times to which they refer people were as well accustomed to business as any of the tradesmen of the present day :—

“ Item, to Johne Sprety, smyth, in compleit paymet of horss sehone (and) removis, furnest be him to the Kingis graeis grete horss (horses) and stabell fra the Abbot of Halyrudehous furth ganging fra his offiee of Thesaurare qlk was the viij day of Februar last by past to the xx day of this month (Septem.) instat, and the Rest awand at his out ganging quhilk is vii li. iiij s. iiij d., as his buke of compt subscrivit be Robert Gib beris, xxij li. iii s. iii d.”

“ Item, to Patriek Selater for furnessing of seid sadellis, schakillis, gyrthis, wambrasis (armour for front of arm), mending of sadellis, wattering bridellis and bytis, small geir furnest be him to the grete horss that come furth of Denmark, delivrit to Arehuire Sinclaire his servandis, at Robert Gibbis comand as the compt subscrivit be him beris, xxii li. viii s. iii d.”

“ Item, to Andro Lorymar for furnessing of bridill bittis, juneturis horss camyis (combs) sterap irlis and all otheris small gere furnist be him to the grete horss that come furth of Denmark to other horss of the Kingis stabill delivrit to Robert Gib and Arehie Sinclair and utheris at his command fra the xxiiij day of Junii to the xx day of this instant month, as the bill of compt subscrivit be the said Robert beris, xvi li. iij s.”

“The expensis maid be James Kirkcaldy of the Grange for the Kingis affairs the tyme his grace was in France.”

No. 2 is the following :—

“Item, the ix day of September (1536) tane . . . . of the said boxis for the Kingis grace landit in Dieppe and delivrit to skpher (skipper or captain) Smiler, Johne Tennent and Robert Gib, ilk ane of thame 1<sup>as</sup> crownis, summa iii cronis.”

“Item, the xx day of December (1536), geven to Robert Gib thre scoir elnis of grein, quhit, and incarnat velvot to be vi Journais and vi caparisonis to the Kingis horss, price of the eln vi fl x s., summa cccxc fls.”

“Item, gevin to Robert Gib xij elnis of quhit, greine and incarnat velvot to furniss furth the foresaid caparisons and Journais, price of the eln forsaid. Summa lxxviii fl.”

“Item, the xxvi day of December (1536), given for twa elnis 3 (quarters) of grene, quhit and incarnat velvot, deliverit to Robert Gib, price of the eln vi fl x s., summa xvi fl. 5 s.”

“Item, geven for vii elnis of taffateis, price of the eln xxx s., deliverit to Robert Gib. Summa x fl. x s.”

We give the foregoing highly interesting entries in this place, because they occur in the latter part of the volume of the Treasurer's Accounts for 1537 and 1538, although they relate to the months mentioned in the year 1536; their payment was evidently de-

ferred in all probability through the non-application or remissness of James Kirkcaldy of the Grange himself, who filled an important office in the King's household. The presence of the Master of the Stables in France with the King explains the phraseology of the first of the items, and of the subsequent items wherein the payments are made in French money for sundries delivered to him for the King's immediate use whilst in France. It will have been previously observed that very few entries concerning the stables occur during the King's absence, and the only one we have quoted for that time related to matters delivered to one of the grooms in the absence of the Master of the Stables.

It was after the second marriage of the King that carriages came into use, for in the month of August 1538 payments for "the King and Quenis cariage to Linlithgow and the huntis," are made to the amount of £84, 5s. 5d. But Paterson relates that the *first* appearance of a coach in the Treasurer's Accounts occurs 28th August 1537, when 10s. is paid "for making ane covering to the chariot."

On the 19th March 1538 Robert Gib obtains a charter under the Great Seal of the gift from the Crown of the fourth part of the unoccupied Crown lands of the Mains of Ballincreif Rowgishill, in the counties of Edinburgh and Haddington. (Book xxviii. No. 228.)

In volume xi. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 72), appears the following :—

*Precept for a feu-ferm Charter to Robert Gib of the lands of Brammore, in the county of Inverness. Edinburgh, 10th April 1538.*

“Preceptum carte feodefirme Roberti Gib super totis et integris terris de Brammore cum pertinentibus Jacentibus in Dominio de Ross infra vicecomitatum de Innerness Extendentibus annuatim rentali regis in firma et grassoma ad summam decem mercarum decem solidorum et octo denariorum etc. Solvendo etc. Summam decem mercarum et xvij s. monete Scotie ad duos anni terminos consuetos In augmentationem rentalis annuatim in omnibus proficiis ad summam vi s. iiii d. etc. Apud Edinburgh decimo Aprilis anno domini etc. xxxviiij.

“Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a feu-ferm charter to Robert Gib of all and whole the lands of Brammore, with the pertinents, lying in the lordship of Ross, within the sheriffdom of Inverness, extending yearly in the King's rental in farm and grassum to the sum of 10 merks 10 shillings and 8 pence, etc. Paying, etc., the sum of 10 merks and 17 shillings money of Scotland at the two wonted terms of the year, in augmentation of the rental yearly, in all profits, to the sum of 6 shillings 4 pence, etc. At Edinburgh, the 10th day of April the year of our Lord, etc., 1538.

Per signetum.

In the same volume (fol. 76) occurs the following:—

*Precept for a feu-ferm Charter to Robert Gib of the  
5 merk lands of Tofts in the county of Lanark.  
Edinburgh, 6th May 1538.*

“Preceptum carte feodefirme Roberti Gib super totis et integris quinque mercatis terrarum antiqui extentus Tofts noncupatis cum pertinentibus Jacentibus in Dominio de Douglas infra vicecomitatum de Lanark extendentibus annuatim in rentali in firma et grassuma ad summam decem mercarum monete Scotie, Solvendo etc. Summam xi mercarum ad duos anni terminos consuetos in augmentationem rentalis annuatim ad summam xiiij s. iiij d. etc. Apud Edinburgh sexto Maij anno prescripto (1538).

“Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a feu-ferm charter to Robert Gib of all and whole the five-merk lands of old extent called Tofts, with the pertinents, lying in the lordship of Douglas within the sheriffdom of Lanark, extending in rental in farm and grassum to the sum of 10 merks money of Scotland. Paying, etc., the sum of 11 merks at the two usual terms of the year, in augmentation of the rental yearly to the sum of 14 shillings and 4 pence, etc. At Edinburgh, the 6th day of May the year foresaid (1538).

Per signetum.

In volume xii. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 73) are the particulars of a feu-ferm charter to Robert Gib from the Monastery of Holyrood, Edinburgh, of

the lands of Killicante, the lands of Birkinshaw, the lands of Nethir Hilhouse, the lands of Over Hilhouse, the lands of Craigingaw, the lands of Strathis, and the mill of Strathis, with their pertinents, lying in the barony of Ogilface, and within the sheriffdom of Linlithgow.

We would particularly draw attention to this precept, which occurs in Latin, and is given in the Appendix with a translation, for it is one of the most interesting and remarkable documents that occurs in these pages. Not only that: it affords us of the present day a good deal of information of the manner in which the religious bodies of that time granted their leases, and how much they appreciated such services as were rendered to them by a person like Robert Gib, which are fully acknowledged in the preamble in such terms as these :—

“And for great sums of money paid to us by an honourable man Robert Gib, familiar servitor to our sovereign lord the King, and expended for the good of our said monastery; and for other favours, help, and kindnesses in manifoldwise done by him to us and our said monastery.”

## CHAPTER IX.

*Progresses of the King and Queen in 1539—Voluminous extracts from Treasurer's Accounts mentioning Robert Gib—The King employs him on missions of delicacy—Enumeration of Royal stud from Household Book—The Menagerie at Falkland—William Shaw—Gift to Robert Gib of lands of Carrubber, etc.*

THE events of the year 1539 as concerning the King and Queen are given in the form of a short diary in the latter part of this chapter, in which are briefly noted many circumstances of interest occurring in the course of their progresses. On March 1st it tells that the King was alone at Edinburgh to witness the burning of heretics, and returned to Linlithgow on the night of the 2d. Relating to this event, the following persons were brought before Cardinal Beaton and William Chisholm, Bishop of Dunblane, and condemned to the stake for heresy :—Friar John Keillor, Dean Thomas Forret, Friar John Beverage, Duncan Simson, priest, and Robert Forrester, gentleman. They were the sufferers whose fate was witnessed by the King ; he took no personal share in their trial, and was impelled to witness their punishment simply as a matter of public duty. Were it not for the difficulties of his position at the time, and the political

significance of his marriage with Mary of Guise, there can be no doubt he would have wholly discountenanced punishment for heresy. That he himself was not intolerant of heresy is well argued by Paterson, that Sir David Lyndsay's play of "The Satire of the Three Estates" was enacted by express command of the King, before the entire Court and people, on the play-field near Linlithgow, on Epiphany 1539-40,—a fact, says Paterson, which showed that he had in no way abated his desire to reform the Church.

On the 21st August both the King and Queen went on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Adomar in the Isle of Man. Taking the year included in the diary of progress, it shows that the royal movements were extremely migratory.

From their importance we now pass on to the accounts relating to the stables.

The most voluminous of all the extracts we have made in which the name of Robert Gib appears, are from the volume of the Treasurer's Accounts for the year 1538-1539, as may be seen in the Appendix, where they are given in full. In analysing them we would draw attention to the alteration in the commencement, namely—

"The expensis debursit at Robert Gibis comand and Walter Maenuis upon the necessaris of the King and Quenys stabillis the said moneth (September 1538)."

From this it will be seen that the Master of the

Stables had to look after the Queen's horses as well as the King's, and also of her attendants, as is borne out by many of the subsequent entries.

"Item, deliverit to Patrik Scatour, sadelair, at Robert Gybis comand the xxvij day of September, xxxviiij elnis of braid gray to be standing horss housing to the Kings grete horss quhilk ar in Striveling, at iiij s. vi d., summa viij li. vi s."

"Item, deliverit to him at the said Robertis comand to be ryding housing to the Kingis x geldingis that his grace rydis on xv elnis of Frenche gray, at xiiij s., summa x li. x s."

Then follows, on 28th September, "thre elnis of bertam canvis to be pusillach to the grete horss," at 1s. 4d., summa 4s. ; and "half eln of gray velvot to walt twa sadillis of the Kingis with," price 35s. Likewise the delivery to "Arehie Synclare foure gret steill sadillis quhilkis war had to Striveling to the justing horss," price £7 each, summa £28. Then the delivery to William Gyb, at Walter Monteith's command, of 24 ells of broad gray for "standing horss housing to the Quenys grace gelding," at 4s. 6d., and 25 ells of canvas "to be pusillatis to the said horss," at 1s. 4d.

In October 1538 the French Armourer receives £12 for making of "platis of steill to the justing sadillis delivrit be him to Robert Gib as his byll of compt subscrivit with the said Robertis hand beris."

We may here remark that our surmise previously

expressed turns out to be correct from the foregoing and other entries, that Robert Gib necessarily, from the office he held, had not only to be present at all of the tournaments, but had to take an active part in their arrangement and general conduction, in association most likely with the different heralds, who would be subordinate officials. In all this he had followed in the footsteps of his father, Gib of that Ilk.

In December 1538 the following expressive entry occurs:—

“Item, deliverit to Robert Gyb for small expensis debursit be him for the page schone (shoes), sarks (shirts), wesching of thair claithis, and otheris small expensis, as his buke of compt beris, fra the xxij day of Julii last by past to the last day of December instant,” £8, 6s. 11d.

We infer that the foregoing refers to the pages of the household. We then come upon

“The Expensis debursit on the Kingis grace for thair ordinair loveray claithis at Yule the said month (December) as efter followis.” Among them is

“Item, to James Akinherd and Archibald Campbell yomen in the wyne seller, Thomas Dudingstoun for the siler wesshell (silver vessels or plate), Robert Gyb squyar of the Kingis stabill, And. Mischell maister cuke, Ilk ane havand for thair loveray claithis this yeir xx li., summa, 1 c li.”

Following this is an account of Andrew Lorymar for bridle-bits, stirrup-irons, and other small gear, cer-

tified by Robert Gib, from 27th September 1538 to 24th January 1539, amounting to £13, 3s. 10d. Then there is apparently an old account, if the year is correctly given, of Patrick Scatour for certain saddles, bridles, and other gear, furnished by him for the King's stables, and delivered to Robert Gib in January, February, and March "the yeir of God 1537 yeirs, the tyme thatt the Abbot of Halyrudehous was tresaurer, as the compt subserivat with Robert Gibbis hand beris," £12, 14s. 10d. In February 1539 the foresaid Patrick Scatoure is paid "£35, 3s. 6d. for furnishing jousting saddles, riding saddles, bridles, "wambrasis girdis" (girths for arm armour), and other articles for the King's stables from the 2d October 1538 to the 13th February instant "inclusive, as his compt subserivit with Robert Gybbis hand proports."

Two entries now follow, which will require a word of comment:—

"Item, delivrit to Robert Gib in Linlithgow the xvij day of Februar (1539) to be gevin to gentill women xij elnis iij quarteris of blak velvot, price of the eln lv s., summa xxxvij li. xvi s. iii d."

"Item, delivrit to him that same tyme vi elnis ane quarter of eln of spenze freis (Spanish frieze) to the same effect, price of the eln xxxv s., summa x li. xvij s. ix d."

The confidence reposed by the King in his familiar servitor Robert Gib was such that he frequently

selected him as the means of distributing gifts and pensions to those ladies who had been at one time, before his marriage, on a footing—to use a mild term—of intimate social relationship, or who otherwise had any claim upon him. Thus we find many entries in the course of years, such as this:—“April 12, 1533. Item, to L. L., be the Kingis command, 1 e li.” (£100), which is meant for Lady Lochleven; and “Item, to the Lady Lochlevin, in contentatioune of ane pensioun awin to hir yerelie,” £646, 14s. This was on 21st September 1539. This lady was Margaret, daughter of John, twelfth Lord Erskine, as we have previously stated, and mother by the King of James Earl of Moray, who became the famous Regent. She afterwards married Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, and plays a conspicuous part in Sir Walter Scott’s novel of *The Abbot*.

This same year, March 3, 1539, the “Erle of Levenax twa sisters” in Linlithgow, have articles of dress to the amount of £15, 14s. Their sister Elizabeth had a son to the King, who was, as was shown in Chapter VI., Adam, Prior of the Charterhouse, Perth. As entries occasionally occur of gifts “to ane gentilwoman,” it is impossible to say with certainty to whom they refer, but we believe in the two instances already given, the velvet and Spanish fricze may have been for Elizabeth Schaw, the wife of Robert Gib himself. In the list given in Burke’s

*Peerage* of those who bore illegitimate children to James v. she appears first, and correctly so, wherein she is described as of the family of Sauchie, and mother of James, Abbot of Kelso and Melrose, who died in 1558. Robert Gib may have had sufficient influence with the Treasurer for the time being, not to mention his wife's name, although it sometimes does occur, as we have already had occasion to show. Yet again here is an entry which would lead us to think otherwise:—

“July 26 (1533). Item, to William Vdwart, be the Kingis precept, be Daudid Bonar, for claize tane fra him be the Kingis command to ane gentill woman (‘S. D.’)”

On the 31st March following (1539), Lord James of Kelso, and Lord James of St. Andrews (afterwards the Regent Moray), described as the King's sons, have dresses briefly enumerated by Paterson as consisting of “gownis of gray sating of Venyse;” “coitis with slevis of purpure welvot;” “waltit with gray welvot;” “hoise of Ressillis blak, lynit with blew,” having “blak Taffiteis to draw thame with;” “twa welvot bonnetis with pasmentis of silk, and ane marrabas bonett,” “beltis and gartanis of taffiteis,” and “black welvot schone.”

Then we have for Lady Jane, “waling for a nyctgoune of blak taffiteis and welvot, and lyning of the samin goune with cotonaris, and the foir breistis with

mertrik sabill." The cost of all these was £86, 15s. 8d., but we may observe that this lady was a daughter of the King, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Carmichael, and her name frequently appears for various articles in the Treasurer's Accounts, and she was deservedly in high favour with her father, for she was then his only daughter. We meet with her as early as "Oct. 22, 1534. Item, to be ane gowne to the Kingis graxis dochter (Lady Jane), iij elnis velvet, price thairof the elne, iij s., summa viij lib. xvi s." In May 1538 she has "ane Kirtill, and gown of the Frence sort," of "blak satyn of Venise," with "ane chafferoune of gold Parise werk," which cost £41, 2s. 10d. She became the wife of the fifth Earl of Argyle.

To resume the items in these accounts :—

"Item, delivrit to Maklro Gurlay, the last day of Merche, to be coit (coats) to xi childryn in the Kingis stabill, under Robert Gyb, and to Tempillman that callis the sowme horss, xij elnis of dymegrane, price of the eln xxiiii s., and xi elnis of yallow, price of the eln xviii s., summa xxij li. ij s."

Then follow five entries for materials for hose and lining of them and their coats. The above is the first entry we meet with concerning the children of the stables, and it occurs several times subsequently. We infer it must mean stable-boys, although the expression is a curious one; yet in other entries we

meet with liveries and dresses for nine pages, four lackeys, ten grooms of the stable, and five grooms of the Queen's stable.

Andro Lorymar is paid an account for bridle-bits, chains, stirrups, and other gear for the King's stable, from 8th March to 30th April, certified by Robert Gib, £9, 9s. 6d. Robert Gib receives £9, 2s. for small expenses disbursed by him upon the pages (of the household), from 1st January 1539 to 28th of April—a period of four months. On 22d May 26s. 8d. is paid at Robert Gib's command for two stone of great cord to bind the great horse at Falkland. This is followed in June by payment of £3, 10s. to John Mincheson, "armorar, for ane new steill sadill, and mending of ane other sadill, as his ticket subscrivet with Robert Gibbis hand beris."

On the 19th July occur four entries of payments made at Robert Gib's commands, of 16 ells of great canvas, "to be pusillach to the grete horss in Falkland and Striveling;" 6 ells of ditto for the same purpose, "to the grete horss in Sanct Androis;" 15 fathoms of great tow to bind them; and 15 ells broad gray to make ten standing housings "to the said horss." We mention these particularly, because it is clear enough now that there must have been several large horses kept in different places for the convenience of the movements of the Court from place to place; and we shall be able to give presently the

actual number of great or large horses, as well as of small, in the whole of the King's and Queen's stables.

William Smibbert is paid £8, 6s. for "dichting and graithing of the steill saddillis and other justing geir," from 31st October 1538 to 27th July 1539, per account certified by Robert Gib. Likewise £11, 12s. for "graithing and dichting of the King's swerdis, Jedburgh stavis, and making of skalberting (scabbards) to thame and hoising," from 1st September 1538 to 28th July 1539, per account certified by Robert Gib. These entries refer to the tournament, which was one of the regular pastimes of the Court; and in the extracts of the previous year will be found one that is a companion to these, occurring at a period prior to the commencement of the above accounts.

Patrik Sclater is paid £8, 4s. 10d. for saddles, girths, halters, bridles, and other gear supplied to "the soume housing," that is, for the pack-horse, from 3d November 1538 to 10th May 1539, the account certified by Robert Gib. Also £25, 14s. 2d. for saddles, bridles, girths, and other riding gear for the King's riding gelding, from 25th March to 12th November 1539, certified as usual by Robert Gib.

On 10th July, Makke Gurlay, who appears to have been the tailor, receives £25, 14s. 6d. for  $12\frac{1}{4}$  ells of demigrain, and  $12\frac{1}{4}$  ells of yellow, to make "schort coits to xiii childer in Robert Gibbis stabill, and to

Tempiltoun." Several other entries follow for the same children.

Thomas Spretty, son to John Spretty, smith, is paid 35s. 9d. for "schone and removis furnyst be him in absenee of his fader (father), to the Kingis geldyng," from 24th April to 1st August 1539, per account eertified by Robert Gib. Andro Lorymare receives £8, 15s. for "grete byttis, armyng, sterropis, ehenzeis, tytupis," and other gear, delivered to Robert Gib for the King's great horses, from 16th May to 13th August, per aecount certified by Robert Gib. And lastly, John Spretty is paid £9, 6s. 4d. for "schone and removis furnyst to the Kingis horss, at Robert Gybbis eomand," from 18th June to 2d September 1539, as eertified in his book of aecounts, subscribed with the hand of Robert Gib. This concludes our extracts concerning the Master of the Stables from the volume for the years 1538-1539.

It will be recollected that in the previous year, 1538, the King had married a second time, and the Master of the Stables had a large increase in his duties by the addition of the stud of the Queen's household to look after. Curiously enough, one of the most important of the Household Books happens to be the volume containing the aecount of one year from September 14, 1538, to September 13, 1539, and it is in the library of the Earl of Aberdeen. This was the subject of a series of observations by Sir Henry Ellis

before the Antiquarian Society of London in 1826,<sup>1</sup> which furnish us with some information bearing upon Robert Gib's history.

There were four heads of expenditure—1. Sustenance of the Household ; 2. Spices ; 3. Wines ; 4. The Stables.

“The Anceria, or charges for the stables, more particularly for the horses and mules, their grooms, etc., deserve particular attention. Among the King's horses in Falkland and Stirling we find one mare especially kept for carrying silver vessels, and another for conveying drugs—‘Uno equo pharmacopile vulgo le Pottinger.’ The King, it appears, had fourteen horses ‘de Dathia.’ The French ladies attendant on the Queen had also their separate horses and mules. Several of the muleteers were Frenchmen.”

The above extract is hardly explicit enough. The correct rendering of the original is this: there were *xlviij* horses altogether, “14 great horses of our lord the King of this date,” 5 great horses for the Queen (overlooked by Ellis), 4 lesser horses, 18 horses for the French ladies, and 7 great mules “*pro le sowmez reginae*,” *i.e.* sumpter mules for the Queen, “*qui sunt in numero xxxiiij*.” These, added to the horses of the King, make up the total number of 48 animals.

These furnish the data upon which the various items in the Treasurer's Accounts are founded, and at the same time help to render them more intelligible.

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. xxii. pp. 1-12.

In those days wheeled vehicles were not in general nor indeed common use, as in the present day, and transport from place to place was performed on horseback. The duties therefore of the Master of the Stables and his deputies were by no means the sinecure of the present day. We shall give therefore the progress of the Court for the period mentioned in the Household Book, in the form of a short diary, and we do so with the less hesitation, because it enables us to fix with certainty the actual date of occurrences that happened in the subsequent years 1540 and 1541, which have been erroneously set down to the year 1539 by Bishop Leslie, Knox, Sir Walter Scott, and other writers on Scottish history.

1538.

Sept. 14. King and Queen at Linlithgow.

„ 15. King went to hunt at Peblis and Crammald, and stayed till 22d, and then returned to the Queen at Linlithgow.

„ 30. King and Queen removed to Stirling, and stayed till Oct. 3, when the King went to Falkland to hunt; he returned from Montrose and Falkland, Oct. 12.

Oct. 22. King and Queen both removed to Falkland.

Nov. 22. King went to Dundee to hunt, where, and at Glamis, he remained ten days.

Dec. 8. King rode suddenly to Edinburgh, and stayed till 14th.

„ 15. He returned to the Queen, and on 17th both went on a visit to Dunfermline, where they stayed at the monastery on 18th, 19th, 20th.

„ 21. They went to Edinburgh.

1539.

January 13 to Feb. 4. King and Queen remained at Linlithgow, but on 4th King went to Edinburgh, and returned on 8th.

- March 1. King was again at Edinburgh alone to witness the burning of heretics. He returned to Linlithgow on night of 2d.
- „ 29. King and Queen removed to Stirling, where on April 3 they performed Maundy, the King distributing with his own hands twenty-seven loaves, being a loaf for every year of his age to as many poor people.
- April 6. They celebrated Easter at Stirling, and on
- „ 25. Removed to Falkland.
- May 3. They rode to Cupar-Fife, and on 5th to St. Andrews.
- „ 20. They went to Pitheley, and again on 27th, both times leaving their household behind, and returned on last day of May. Till June 16 the Court remained stationary at St. Andrews, when the King and Queen rode to Falkland.
- June 18 to 24. King was at Edinburgh.
- July 7. King and Queen removed to St. Andrews.
- „ 11. Back to Falkland. On 14 again to St. Andrews, and back to Falkland on 16. On 17 King went to Edinburgh, and returned to Falkland on 20.
- „ 26. The Court went to St. Andrews. On 8 Aug. to Pitheley. On 14 back to St. Andrews, and on 18 to Falkland.
- Aug. 21. We find expenses entered for procuring three vessels, and on 24 King and Queen went on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Adomar in the Isle of Man.
- „ 26. King and Queen again at St. Andrews. On 27 at Pitheley.
- „ 28. Queen made her entry into Dundee, and on 31 is entry of the nuptials of Earl of Errol with dau. of Earl of Lenox.
- Sept. 2. King and Queen at Falkland, and on 6 removed to Stirling.
- „ 10. They went to Glenfinlas to hunt, and returned to Stirling on 12, the day before these accounts end.

The value and the bearing of this itinerary for the one important year will be seen in the course of our



narrative. We gather from the same book that the plague had infected Scotland from September up to 23d December 1538, when an entry is made of it, although it is possible it may have been existing before, for in the month of July previous a messenger was sent with letters to the Warden of the West Marches, charging the people of the Borders and others not to make market with Englishmen in those parts, nor commune or intermeddle with them because of the pestilence which had broken out on the English side (*Paterson*). And at page 15 of the Household Book Patrick Wemyss is styled “Magister familie Regis,” which we take to be Master of the Household. (See end of the year 1541.)

Falkland, like Linlithgow, was a favourite place with the King and Queen, and frequently visited, as shown in the itinerary. Here it was that the King kept his menagerie, if it may so be called at that period, for he had a variety of animals and birds, as monkeys, hounds, and other dogs, hawks, parroquets, peacocks, swans, and wild-fowl in abundance; all these went by the name of his pets, as the following from the Treasurer’s Accounts tells us:—

“Dec. 20, 1539. Item, to Thomas Melvillis wife in Falkland, at the Kingis command, for keping of certane pettis, and nursing of the samyn, vij elnis fyne Franch blak, to be hir ane gowne and ane kirtyll, price of the elne xxxij s., summa xi lib. xvij s.”

The expenditure of the household during the year ending September 1539 was £7482, 13s. 11½d. ; this is independently of the King and Queen, whose disbursements for jewelry, dress, and personal matters alone during the single month of December 1539 came to £8600, 0s. 8d.

It will be remembered that in the previous year, 1538, we stated that tapestry had to be transported backwards and forwards for the use of the Court as required. It seemed to be a considerable item in the accounts, and must have cost a good deal of money, as we learn from the following entry in the Treasurer's Accounts :—

“Oct. 9, 1539. Item, to William Schaw, in part of payment of *ijn je lxxiiij lib. xiiij s.* (£1173, 13s.), restand awand to him for the new tapesseherye brocht last furth of Flanderis, *lxxiiij lib. xiiij s.*”

This tapestry was specially purchased in Flanders to furnish the palaces in Edinburgh, Stirling, Linlithgow, and Falkland chiefly, and perhaps some of the chapels, to obviate the necessity and inconvenience, not to say damage, of transport, as had been the custom. William Schaw, who must have been a brother to Robert Gib's wife, on the above occasion receives some £73, 13s. on account of the £1173, 13s., leaving £1100 owing to him. This is paid off in a few months, as we find in the accounts of 1540, namely :—

“Feb. 26, 1540. Item, gevin to William Schaw, in complete payment of 2466 crownis of the sone, xvij s. for tapeschery brocht hame be him to the Kingis grace, as his compt and precept direct thairvpoune beris, ane thousand crownis of wecht, summa j m j c lib.” (£1100).

On the 12th *January* 1539 Robert Gib obtains a charter under the Great Seal of the Gift from the King of the messuage and lands of Carribber, Linlithgow, in which he is constituted the Hereditary Lord of the barony of Carribber, with succession to his heirs-male whatsoever—“Dominus hereditarius Baronie Carribberis et suos heredibus quibuscumque.”

The precept for this charter occurs in vol. xiii. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 55) and is as follows, though the date of it is the 15th instead of the 12th *January* :—

“Preceptum carte Roberti Gib super totio integro messuagio de Carribberis cum hortis et pomeriis eiusdem ac cum integro cliuo le bank ab occidentali latere rupis deorsum limitanto ad aquam de Aven cum certis aliis terris, etc. Apud Linlithgow xv Januarij anno domini j m v c xxxix.

“Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter to Robert Gib of all and whole the messuage of Carribber, with the gardens and orchards of the same, and with the whole bank from the west side of the rock downwards,

bounded by the river Avon, together with certain other lands, etc. At Linlithgow, 15th January of the year of our Lord 1539. Per signetum."

In the same Register (vol. xiii. fol. 42) appears the following

*Letter to Robert Gib of the Gift of the ward of the lands, etc., of the late Robert Carribber of that Ilk, and of the marriage of his son. Falkland, 7th November 1539.*

"Ane lettre maid to Robert Gib, his airis and assignais, ane or ma, of the gift of the warde of all landis and annuellis, bayth propirte and tennandrie, with the mylnis and fischingis thairof and thair pertinentis, quihikis pertenant to umquhill Robert Carribberis of that Ilk, and now throw his deces being in our souerane Lordis handis be resoun of warde with all malis, fermes, profitis, and dewiteis thairof during the tyme of the ward bayt of termes bigane and to cum, and ay and quhill, etc. And also of the mariage of Robert Carribber, sone and are of the said umquhill Robert, and failyeing of him be deces un-mariat the mariage of ony other are or airis, male or famele, etc. At Falkland the viij day of Novembris the yeir forsaid (1539). Per signaturam."

We may observe in relation to this letter that the son ultimately dies unmarried, and Robert Gib becomes the entire possessor and sole lord of the whole of the ancient barony of Carribber.

## CHAPTER X.

*Coronation of the Queen, Feb. 1540—Birth of Prince James in May—  
The King's Journey to the Isles with Robert Gib in his suite—Accounts  
for the Stables—Horses imported from various countries—Various  
grants and gifts to Robert Gib.*

WITHOUT a passing notice of the chief events relating to the Court of Scotland in our rendering of the accounts concerning the stables, it would be almost impossible to understand them; and were it not for the Treasurer's Accounts and Household Books, it would be impossible to give them with anything like accuracy. The Coronation of the Queen took place on the 14th February 1540, at Edinburgh, and independently of the costly royal robes, mention is made in the Treasurer's Accounts of "jornayis and comparisonis" to the King; these are military riding-coats and harnessings, and a long list of them could be given, but this interesting entry occurs:—

"February. Item, deleverat to Robert Gib to kepe the jornais comp(ar)isonis and harnessingis ane grete coffer, price iij lib. vis."

Some three months after this messengers are despatched to many of the nobility to urge their presence at the expected confinement of the Queen at St.

Andrews. This event occurred on 22d May 1540, and according to Bishop Leslie (who is in error in making it 1539) the Queen-Mother was present at the christening, and stood Godmother to the infant Prince James; afterwards she left for Methven Castle to stay with her third husband, where she had resided since 1528.

It was after the birth of the Prince that the King started on his maritime journey<sup>1</sup> round the northern coasts of the kingdom, the fleet consisting of twelve ships, sailing about the beginning of June, six of which were appropriated for himself, three were victuallers, and three were for Cardinal Beaton and the Earls of Huntly and Arran. He had a large train with him, and it included his Master of the Stables, for the reason that during the King's absence many articles for the royal stables are delivered to John Hart, the servant of Robert Gib. This is the same person who assisted in the escape of the King from Falkland in 1528. The King landed frequently in the course of his progress, and it is stated by Paterson in his Life of him that the royal pavilion was pitched usually on the beach, round which the mountain and island lords crowded to proffer allegiance, while the natives flocked to the shore to witness the kingly display. Where the nature of the ground permitted, the meeting of the Sovereign was usually followed by the

<sup>1</sup> Bishop Leslie erroneously states that it occurred when the King was on his voyage.

pleasures of the chase, in which all were permitted to join. In these pastimes the presence of the King's Master of the Stables was a necessity, as the Treasurer's Accounts over and over again abundantly confirm, as much so as that of the Lyon-King-of-Arms, who was knighted and handsomely rewarded for his faithful services just before the King sailed, as attested by an entry in the same Accounts, dated June 12, 1540: "Schir David Lindsay of the Mount and Janet Douglass," his wife, were paid £646, 13s. 4d. by a special precept of the King. Paterson infers, and we think correctly, that this was a gift of money on his being dubbed a knight, for it is the first time he is met with the title applied to him.

Soon after the King's return from the Isles he was made acquainted with a new conspiracy against his life, the principal actor being Sir James Hamilton of Finnart, an old member of his household. Without going into the history or the merits of that event, we will only remark that he was convicted and executed on the 15th August 1540, and this is confirmed, so far as the date is concerned, by the following extract, which we take from the Treasurer's Accounts:—

"Item, gevin to Robert Blak, maser, the xv day of August (1540) for summonyng of ane assise to Schir James Hammiltoune, and for wyne brocht in to the Lordis being vpoun his inqueist, xv s. x d."

The correctness of this occurrence, and the precise

date at which it happened, we have been at particular pains to verify, for reasons which will become apparent in the next chapter.

The accounts for the stable commence differently, in the following manner :—

“The expensis debursit upoun the King and Queenis stabill, cariage, and pagis, the said month” (October 1539).

This shows the addition of the carriages and pages, although there is no doubt they were included since the King’s marriage in 1538.

“In the first, the vi day of October (1539), deliverit to Patk. Sklater at Robert Gibbis comand to be housis to xiiij geldingis to the Kingis graces, xxi elnis Frenche gray, price of the eln xiijs. iiij d., summa xiiij lib.”

These geldings belonged to the King and Queen.

“Item, deliverit to him at the said Robertis comand, to be standing housis to the Kingis grete hors in Striveling, Sanct Androis, Falkland, and Halyrud-houss, and to be standing houssis to his grete geldingis, mulatis (or mulettis, great mules for carriage of sumpters, as in France), and sowme hors, lxxvij elnis braid gray, price of the eln, of liij elnis iiij s., and price of the remanent xxiiij elnis iiij s. iiij d., summa xv li. xv s.”

From this we learn that great horses were in the stables at the places mentioned, but we think that the

term "great," as above applied, really signifies the ordinary stud, as distinguished from the smaller horses or lesser stud, for we know the King could not have had a number of very large horses, such as came from Denmark and France, already referred to in previous entries.

Five entries with the names of other persons immediately follow that just given. Then occurs the following :—

"Item, the xiiij day of October (1539), geven to the Frenehe smyth for sehone and removis to the Kingis mulattis furneist be him as the tekate subserivat with Robert Gibbis hand beris, xxxij s."

In December occur the expenses disbursed upon the children of the stable, laekeys, and pages for that month, viz. :—

"In the first, the xiiij day of December (1539), gevin to xiiij ehilder in Robert Gibbis stabill and Tempiltaong, and to iiij ehilder in Johne Chartrhous stabyll to by thame elaitis agane Yule, ilk ane for thair loveray, iij lib. x s., summa lxvi li. x s."

Ten entries follow with other details, without Robert Gib's name, but all relating to the same persons.

"Item, deliverit to Robert Gyb to bind the other grete hors, half ane stane of grete towis, pricc thairof vij s."

"Item, deliverit to him to be powsettis to dieht thame, vi elnis bertane eannvis, pricc of the eln xvi d., summa vi s. viij d."

We give the two preceding entries because they point to other great horses independently of those mentioned in the previous month of October ; and we would here remark that the word “ horss ” as commonly met with in these accounts may mean the singular or plural number, and sometimes it is really difficult to know which, although this time it is spelt with a single s ; the word *them* in the second entry, however, clearly points to more than one horse in this instance. It cannot but be observed from the extracts we have given that great variation exists in spelling of the same words, and more particularly with proper names.

Then we have four accounts finishing the year 1539 : Patrik Sklater receives £38, 0s. 4d. for saddles, bridles, girths, halters, and other necessaries for the King’s stable, at Robert Gib’s command, from 24th September to 28th December ; also £5, 18s. 6d. for saddles, bridles, and other necessaries for the great horse and Johne Charthauis, from 24th September to 13th December ; Robert Gib is paid £12, 5s. for small expenses disbursed upon the pages’ hose, shoes, and washing from 12th July to 24th December ; and the French smith gets 35s. for shoeing of the King’s and Queen’s mules from 14th October to the 16th January 1540.

We now come to February 1540, in which month the following accounts are paid :—John Spretty, smith, for shoeing, etc., of the King’s horses from 7th September

1539 to 21st February, per account certified by Robert Gib, £21, 13s. 10d.; Andro Lorymar, for chains, bits, stirrup-irons, spurs, and other gear furnished for the King's stables from 20th January 1540 to 21st of February, per account likewise certified by Robert Gib, £14, 4s.

In April Patrick Sklater receives £6, 3s. 10d. for saddles, bridles, stirrup-leathers, braces, "curpollis (cruppers), cars, and girthis" furnished for the King's horse in keeping of John Charthouse from January 2d to 30th April, per account certified by Robert Gib. He likewise is paid £43, 6s. 4d. for "siclyke gair" supplied to the King's stables, delivered to Robert Gib and his servants from January 3d to 23d April, the account certified as above. Then we have Robert Gib himself receiving £11, 5s. 4d. for his disbursements upon the pages' hose, shoes, and washing from the 24th December last to 6th April.

On the 21st May seventeen ells of demigrane and seventeen ells of yellow are delivered to Malcolm Gourlaw, "to be cotis (jackets) to xiiij childer in Robert Gibbis stabill, iiij childer in Johne Charthouis stabil, and Tempiltoun, that drives the sowme horsse." The material comes to £35, 14s.; and fourteen entries follow with other details. The word "childer," as above used, so commonly heard in the mouths of the lower orders of the Irish people at the present day, is by no means a contraction nor a newly invented word

by them; there can be no doubt it was in common use in Ireland some two and three centuries back, as it was in Scotland at that period, and is meant for children, although they were by no means as young as those to whom this word is now applied.

John Spretty, smith, is paid £17, 11s. for shoeing the King's horses at Robert Gib's command from 10th February to 16th May. In June occurs the following, which we give entire, because it refers to jousting gear used for tournaments, which continued to be a favourite pastime with the King and Court, although the account was not for the present year:—

“Item (June), gevin to him (Willia Havis) for the dithing of xxx steill saddillis twisg in that yeir, ilk pece vii s.; xviii roundellis, ilk pece xii d., and xvi charperoins, ilk pece xii d., price mand (maid) be Robert Gib as ane tekant subscrivat with his hand beris, xii lib. iiii s.”

The French smith is paid an account of 38s. 4d. for shoeing the King and Queen's mules from 17th May to 28th July, certified by Robert Gib.

On 7th August John Hart, servant to Robert Gib, receives six ells French gray for “riding housis to the Kingis halknaysis” (hackney horses); and on the 17th, seven ells of canvas “to be powsettis to the grete horss” at Stirling. As already mentioned, this John Hart is the same person who assisted in the escape of the King from Falkland in 1528.

The accounts for the stable conclude with these:— Patrick Sklater, for halters, girths, shackles, saddles, bridles, and other necessaries furnished for the King's stables at Robert Gib's command, from 26th May to 10th August, is paid £37, 11s. 6d.; and Andro Lorymar for bridle-bits, stirrup-irons, "horss kamis" (horse combs), and other gear for the King's stables at Robert Gib's command from 3d July to 31st August, £11, 8s.

We have been partiular in noticing the various items and accounts for the stable, at the risk of being considered tedious, but we are anxious, on the other hand, to avoid the accusation of omission, in faithfully rendering what cannot but prove of interest to every horseman, relating to a period of importanee in the reign of the King.

In August occurs the following, which we take from a large number of similar entries of the other officials of the Court for their livery clothes:—

"Item, to James Akinhead, Archibald Campbell, yomen in the wyne sellar; Thomas Dudingstone master of the silver vesehell; Robert Gib sqwyar of the Kings stabill; and Thomas Mischill master euke; ilk ane xx lib., summa i e lib."

It will be seen, but more particularly in the Appendix, that our extracts from the Treasurer's Accounts have been nearly as extensive as in the previous year

—yet they hardly give a sufficient idea of the King's anxiety to improve his breed of horses; he imported horses from Sweden and Norway, from France, and from England and Ireland; and commonly he sent presents in return of both hawks and what were then called "haekney horses;"<sup>1</sup> he was himself a first-rate horseman, and not unfrequently took long rides from place to place without any attendants. On 14th February 1540 he paid £26, 14s. 4d. for a horse brought from Lord Carlisle's stables by Lord Maxwell, and gave the English groom besides £5. Arthur Sinelair received complete payment of his accounts "for the Duehe hors broecht furth of Denmark," 24th March 1540. On the 6th June, the man who came with the horse from O'Neill was paid £11; and the Frenchman that brought the horse from France was paid (7th October) £220, besides £22 to his servant.

James's children were as fond of riding as himself, and were in the saddle early in life, as we glean from an entry in the Treasurer's Accounts on 27th August 1540:—"Item, to cover ane sadill and harnessing to Lord James of Kelso, iiij elnis blak velvet, xj lib." Who he was has been mentioned on a previous page. From the same accounts we learn that on the 27th September 1540 the King and Queen passed from Stirling to Glenorehy, "to the hunting of Glenfinlaws," where it

<sup>1</sup> "Item (June 7, 1542), gevin to the Laird of Brunstoune, for his expensis passing to France, at the Kingis command, with four hors, jex lib."

is stated they enjoyed the pleasures of the chase for a few days.

We will now refer to seven entries in the Great and the Privy Seal Registers of various grants and gifts to Robert Gib. In the latter is the following Precept for a Charter of Confirmation, dated 5th March 1541, which must have been entered some time after date, for it follows a Precept dated September 1541, and should have preceded all those we shall notice, but we prefer to give it in the order of its date. It occurs in volume xv. fol. 44.

*Precept for a Charter of Confirmation to Robert Gib upon a feu-ferm Charter made to him by Robert, Abbot for the time of Holyrood, Edinburgh, of the lands of Killecante, Birkinschaw, etc. 5th March 1540.*

“ Preceptum cartae confirmationis dicti Roberti super carta feodifirme sibi factem per Robertum pro tempore monasterii Sancti Crucis prope Edinburgh abbatem et conuentum dicti monasterii de terris de Killecante, terris de Birkinschaw, terris de Nether hilhous, terris de Over hilhous, terris de Cragingall, terris de Strathis, cum diuersis aliis terris jacentibus in Baronia de Ogilface infra vicecomitatum de Linlithgow, etc. Apud Edinburgh quinto die mensis Martij anno domini i m v c xl. Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter of confirmation to the said Robert (Gib) upon a feu-ferm charter

made to him by Robert, Abbot for the time of the Monastery of Holyrood beside Edinburgh, and by the Convent of the said Monastery, of the lands of Killecante, the lands of Birkinshaw, the lands of Netherhillous, the lands of Overhillous, the lands of Cragingall, the lands of Strathis, and various other lands lying in the barony of Ogilfaee, within the sheriffdom of Linlithgow, etc. At Edinburgh the fifth day of the month of Mareh, the year of our Lord 1540.

Per signetum.

A charter of the above under the Great Seal to Robert Gib, occurs in the Great Seal Register of the same date (Book 28, No. 237).

In volume xiv. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 11) is the following

*Precept for a feu-ferm Charter to Robert Gib, of the lands of Mosside and Ingrahamscrook in the county of Stirling. Falkland, 11th August 1540.*

“Preeptum earte feodifirme Roberti Gib super omnibus et singulis terris de Mosside et Ingrahams-cruke eum suis pertinentiis Jaacentibus in dominio de Striuelingsehire infra vicecomitatum eiusdem extendentibus annuatim in rentali regis in firma et grassuma computando firmam eum grassuma ad summam septem librarum et quatuor solidorum, etc. Reddendo, etc., summam septem librarum sexdeem solidorum monete Seotie ad duos anni terminos consuetos In

augmentationem rentalis annuatim ad summam duodecem solidarum, etc. Apud Falkland undecimo Augusti anno predicto (1540). Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a feu-ferm charter to Robert Gib of all and sundry the lands of Mosside and Ingrahamscrook, with their pertinents, lying in the lordship of Stirling, within the sheriffdom of the same, extending annually in the King's rental in farm and grassum, computing the farm with the grassum, to the sum of seven pounds and four shillings, etc. Paying, etc., the sum of seven pounds sixteen shillings money of Scotland, at the two wonted terms of the year, in augmentation of the rental yearly to the sum of twelve shillings, etc. At Falkland the eleventh of August the year foresaid (1540).

Per signetum.

A charter of the foregoing under the Great Seal is granted to Robert Gib of the same date (Book 27, No. 69).

In the same volume of the Privy Seal Register (xiv. fol. 18) is a precept for a charter to Robert Gib of the messuage of Carribber, with the gardens and orchards thereof, together with the lands of Kilcroft and meadow within the ditches of Carribber, etc., with their pertinents, lying within the sheriffdom of Linlithgow. Likewise the whole of the 10 merk lands of the said lands of Carribber, with the ownership and tenantry thereof, lying and bounded as described, within the same county. These lands

formerly belonged to Robert Carribber of that Ilk, held by him of the Crown by serviee of ward and relief, and which he resigned into the hands of the King personally at Linlithgow, by staff and baton, who conferred them upon his familiar servitor Robert Gib, at the rent of one penny, payable at the foresaid principle message of Carribber at the feast of Whitsunday in the name of blenche ferme (albefirme) if asked only. This preept is dated at Linlithgow 12th January 1539, and is given in the Appendix with a translation.

At folio 75 of the same volume (xiv.) of the Privy Seal Register is a

*Precept for a feu-ferm Charter to Robert Gib of the fourth part of the lands of the Mains of Ballinereiff Rowgishill, in the county of Edinburgh. Falkland, 16th March 1540.*

“Preceptum carte feodifirme Roberti Gib super tota et integra quarta parti terrarum regis de le Manyss de Ballinereiff Rowgirshill nuncupatis cum pertinentiis Jaentibus infra vicecomitatum de Edinburgh et constabulariam de Hadingtoun extendentibus annuatim in rentalis regis in omnibus profieuis ad summam xvij merearum etc. Soluendo summam viginti merearum ad duos anni terminos consuetos In augmentationem rentalis annuatim ad summam trium merearum etc. Apud Falkland xvi Martij Anno prescripto (1540). Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Preept for a feu-ferm charter to Robert Gib of all and whole the fourth part of the lands of the King, of the Mains of Ballincreiff Rowgishill, with the pertinents, lying within the sheriffdom of Edinburgh and constabulary of Haddington, extending annually in rental to the King in all the profits to the sum of 17 merks, etc. Paying the sum of twenty merks at the two usual terms of the year. In augmentation of the rental yearly to the sum of three merks, etc. At Falkland, 16th March the year fore-said (1540). Per signetum.”

A grant of the foregoing in a charter under the Great Seal of the same lands, to Robert Gib, occurs on the same date (Book 28, No. 168).

We may observe that a similar grant was made in 1538, which, with that in the above, made up the amount of one half, instead of one-fourth of these lands.

On the same date again (16th March 1540), and in the same volume of the Privy Seal Register (xiv. fol. 83), we meet with the precept for a charter to Robert Gib of the whole and entire lands of Mosside and Ingrahamscrook, in the county of Stirling. As it is a counterpart of the precept for a feu-ferm charter already given at page 117, excepting that it is now a charter of a different nature, and commences differently, we refrain from giving it. But we suspect the date of the year is meant for 1541, as well as that of the two preceding entries. As we profess, however,

to chronicle things as we find them, the matter of a year in this instance is perhaps not of any great importance, more especially as the precept may have stood over some time before being inserted into the Register.

## CHAPTER XI.

*Birth of the Duke of Albany in April 1541—Death of him and his brother on the same day—Errors in Scottish dates—Presents of dresses to Robert Gib and other courtiers on the visit of the King and Queen to the gold mines of Crawfordjohn—Death of the Queen-Mother of James V. in October—Accounts for horses and dogs—Completion of the Register House—Numerous grants and gifts to Robert Gib, one relating to Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart.*

IN Bishop Leslie's History of Scotland during the reign of the Jameses, the occurrences of the year 1541 are placed in 1540, and those of 1540 in 1539, and no one seems to have pointed out their inaccuracy, unless we except Paterson, who again mixes up the dates sometimes, and produces complete confusion. Tytler in his History of Scotland (vol. iv.) is somewhat vague as to the period of the death of the Queen-Mother in the year 1541. Burton is more correct; both say however that her decease was followed soon after by the death of Arthur Duke of Albany, and Prince James, the eldest born. To verify the correctness of dates we give the following table:—

Marriage of Mary of Guise in Scotland,	. 12th June 1538.
Her Coronation, . . . . .	. 14th Feb. 1540.
Prince James born 22d May and baptized on 26th May	1540.
Duke of Albany born . . . . .	. 21st April 1541.
The Queen-Mother died the end of . . . . .	. October 1541.
Queen Mary born . . . . .	. 5th Dec. 1542.

The marriage of the Queen and her coronation are well-known events, which we have disposed of in the previous chapter. The birth of the first child is very clear, with the events preceding it, and those succeeding it in 1540; the dates are confirmed by a reference to a volume of *Despences la Maison Royale*, 1538-1540, in the Register House, in the French language. The birth on the 22d and baptism on 26th May 1540 are noted at the top of the page for those dates, and settle their accuracy beyond question, because the book gives a list of daily wants of the Royal Household. The Queen would have been then married nearly two years; a second child was born about a year after that, and a third over a year and a half after the second. The intervals between the births are such as are likely to have occurred, and are well known to every person conversant with such things. This is necessary to understand what is stated to have occurred after the death of Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart on 15th August 1540. The King had frightful dreams, and sleep disturbed by visions, in one of which he fancied he was visited by Hamilton, who threatened to lop off both of his arms. This vision, according to John Knox, was fulfilled by the death of the King's two infant sons within twenty-four hours afterwards—Prince James at St. Andrews, and Arthur Duke of Albany at Stirling, of some disease

peculiar to children. Bishop Leslie says the Queen was delivered this summer of 1540 (which should be 1541) of another son at Stirling, baptized Arthur, but it died seven days after, and that same day Prince James, the King's eldest son, died also at St. Andrews, there being only six hours between the deaths. Now this testimony is so distinct and so clear, from one who was then living in Aberdeen in his sixteenth year, and who could have no possible object to pervert the truth, that we can have no hesitation in accepting it. The Treasurer's Accounts help us to fix the dates with tolerable accuracy, for a whole page is devoted to "The Expenceis disbursed upon my lord prince and at the nativity of my lord duke," in April 1541, and we are furnished with the following, which is also quoted by Paterson:—On the 27th April 1541 the heralds received a gratuity at "the tyme of baptising of my Lord Duke;" and on the 30th Andro Yare in Stirling was paid 14s. "for ane eap of leid (lead) that my Lord Duke wes buryit in." Allowing the interval of a day to elapse between his death and burial, the infant Duke must have died on 28th April 1541, and was born seven days before that, which would be the 21st, and this is confirmed by an entry that on the 24th April eight ells of white taffety were made into "serueittis to hald the candelis at the baptising of my Lord Duke."

Immediately succeeding it is this :—

“Item, the xxvi day of Apryle, deliverit to Johnne Mosman to gilt twa heich (high) standart cowpis that wer maid at the nativitie of my lord prince and now send to Striuling, x rois nobillis, price of the peece liij s., summa xxvi li. x s.” (£26, 10s.)

Prince James died the same day as his brother, the 28th April 1541, and as both Knox and Bishop Leslie agree on this point, there can be no mistake about it, although Paterson thinks it must be later, from finding the Queen and her ladies to be supplied with mantles and “harnessings of blak velvot” on the 25th May; and on the 26th a quantity of Paris black was sent to Stirling to be “ane dule weid” to the Countess of Errol, Helen Stewart, daughter of John Earl of Lennox. This was clearly mourning for the two children, but it does not establish the fact that Prince James died several days after his brother, for this mourning was paid for a little over a month after the Queen’s confinement. Among the expenses upon the two princes occur the delivery on 26th April 1541 of 5 quarters of an ell of scarlet (material) to Sir Thomas Richardson to send to St. Andrews to make a coat for “my lord Prince,” and on the 30th materials for another coat for him are delivered to Thomas Arthur. But the news of his death may not have reached the royal family until after the last date of the delivery for a second coat.

The children of James died one year and sixteen weeks (less a couple of days) after the execution of Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart, and this completely disposes of the vision and the remarks of John Knox upon it. There can be no hesitation in accepting the truth of the fact of James having deeply felt the conviction of an old and truly faithful servant, who had been much about his person, and that it must have preyed upon his mind to some considerable extent; whatever unpleasant dreams occurred must have been after the death of Hamilton, and the nature of the vision described, which was nothing but a dream, is not inconsistent with its occurrence at that time.

To illustrate farther the correctness of the year 1541, in the events related concerning the children's deaths, we may observe that William Purves, clock-maker, was paid £5, 2s. on July 20, 1541, for going to St. Andrews to mend the clock of Prince James, and thence returning to Stirling. The repairs and other matters mentioned in the account occurred, of course, before the death of the Prince.

Bishop Leslie says after the death of her children the Queen passed to St. Johnstone, and thence to Aberdeen, with the King and the Court, where they stayed for fifteen days, then they returned to Dundee, Falkland, and on to Edinburgh, where the King held a Parliament. It is doubtful whether all this could have happened in June, because in July the King and

Queen were at Crawfordjohn visiting the gold and silver mines, where they stayed, living in pavilions, from the 8th to the 25th. Several "horse-carriages" of tapestry had been sent there from Edinburgh and Stirling in charge of George Steel, familiar servitor to the King, and afterwards it was taken to Craignethan, thence to Peebles and Edinburgh, and finally back to Stirling again. In June, before the journey to Crawfordjohn, many of the courtiers had presents of dresses and other clothing, chiefly black, which are mentioned in the Treasurer's Accounts, but we will give only the following:—

"Item, the xxij day of Junij (1541), deliverit to Robert Gib to be ane cote and dowblet x elnis thre quarteris half quarter blak velvot, price of the eln lvi s., summa xxx li. ix s."

We may correctly infer, therefore, that Robert Gib was at Crawfordjohn with the other courtiers a fortnight after this, and thus witnessed the occurrence at the dinner given by the King in Crawford Castle to the ambassadors of France, Spain, and other countries, so graphically related by Sir Walter Scott in his *Tales of a Grandfather*, when the promised and unexpected dessert of the finest fruits of the country in those bleak moors and barren mountains proved to be covered plates or saucers filled with gold bonnet-pieces, the produce of the neighbouring mines.

It was in the latter part of this year 1541 that the

Queen-Mother took sick at Methven, and died in the latter part of the month of October, and was buried in the Charter-House, Perth, or Church of the Carthusians, in the grave of King James I., the King and many of his nobility being present. The period of her death may be reckoned as occurring at the end of October, for messengers were sent on November 1st to all parts of the country warning the nobility to come to her funeral. The following we take in proof thereof from the Treasurer's Accounts for November 1541 :—

“In the first, the first day of November, gevin to Alex Hwtoun to pas and warn the erles of Huntlie, Marschell, Murray, and otheris lordis and gentilmen in the north to cum to the Quenis tyrement (interment) xl iiij s.”

And from the 6th to 11th November the Queen and her ladies had “dule weeds and mourning dresses” forwarded to them at Falkland. The Queen-Mother's death therefore followed, and did not precede that of the King's infant sons, as stated by some recent writers.

From the Calendar of State Papers (Scotland, 1509-1603, vol. i. page 41) we learn of a letter written by the Dowager Queen Margaret to her brother Henry VIII., dated Stirling, May 12, 1541, in which she communicates the news that the King and Queen

<sup>1</sup> In Ross's *Index of Dates* the death of the Queen-Mother is actually put down to 1533.

of Scotland are in great distress in consequence of the death of the young Prince and his brother. She requests that her letters may always be kept secret, as otherwise it may do her hurt.

In the month of November following, Henry Ray, Berwick Pursuivant-at-Arms, writes to the Lords of the Council in England, and reports the particulars of the last illness and death of Margaret, Queen-Dowager of Scotland, and that she died intestate.

We have nothing further to add, than the observation that Queen Margaret died a few days over six months after the death of the two Princes, and the correctness of that is settled beyond question.

The items in the Treasurer's Accounts for the stables are less numerous, but probably more condensed than usual, and the first we meet with is this:—

“Item, gevin to Robert Gib to compt and rekonyng for furnesing of sarkis and schone to the paigis, wesching and mending of thair claithis as his buke beris, x li.”

And further on in December:—

“Item, gevin to xv gromis (grooms) in Robert Gibbis stabil, for iiii Johne Charthouis stabil and Tempiltoun that callis the sowme horsis for thair levaray clathis at yule, ilk ane iiii li. x s., summa lxx li.”

It is clear from this entry, which we have met with several times before, that the word Tempiltoun must

signify a man's name, and that he was the individual who had charge of the pack-horse; the word groom, too, is substituted for "childer" in previous entries, thus proving the correctness of our interpretation of its meaning.

In January 1541 the keeper of the great horses in the Abbey (Holyrood), under Robert Gib, receives 31s. 9d. for over two stone of tow.

John Spretty is paid £15, 5s. 6d. for shoeing and removing for the King's horses, from September 2, 1540, to 6th February 1541, per account certified by Robert Gib.

And Patriek Sklater is paid £43, 6s. 8d. for saddles, bridles, cruppers, shackles, girths, and other gear delivered to Robert Gib, from September 3, 1540, to January 18, 1541, as certified by the latter.

In the month of Mareh we have this characteristic entry:—

"Item, for xxi elnis scottis gray to be hois to the xx childer in Robert Gib and Johne Charthous stabill and Tempiltoun, price of the eln xii s., summa xij li. xij s."

Then we have the following accounts:—

Andro Lorymar, for mule bits, chains, stirrup-irons, and other gear furnished for the King's stable, from 21st January to 12th June, receives £10, 8s. 8d., his account being certified by Robert Gib.

John Spretty, for shoeing and removing for the

King's horses, from 6th February to 12th June, £18, 8s. 8d., his account being certified by Robert Gib.

Robert Gib himself is paid or reimbursed £20, 12s. for hose and shoes furnished to the pages, washing of their clothes, and other small expenses disbursed by him, from 17th May to 22d June.

We may remark that in the foregoing entry the year 1540 erroneously is given in the Treasurer's book, instead of 1541.

Patrick Slater receives £42, 0s. 4d. for saddles, bridles, girths, harnessing, and other riding gear furnished to the King's stables, delivered to Robert Gib or at his command, from 2d March to 30th June, as per his account certified by Robert Gib.

In July the French smith is paid 45s. for shoeing the great mules, his account certified by Robert Gib.

Then we come upon the following important entry, which we give unaltered, for it shadows forth what was looming in the future, in so far as relates to the King himself, and probably of his retinue:—

“Item, geven to William Smeberd, in complete payment of his comptis for the dithing and grathing of l (50) steill sadillis, scharszonis, roundellis, and the Kingis justing harnes, and his gilt harnes bukeling, as his compt and the writing thairupon subscrivat with Robert Gibbis hand beris, xx li.”

Patrick Sklater is paid £14, 2s. 8d. for saddles, bridles, girths, and other gear furnished to the King's

stable, from 2d July to 20th August, his account being certified as usual by Robert Gib.

Towards the end of the volume occur a large number of entries of the names of persons who receive their annual liveries, and among them is the following:—

“Item, to James Akinhead, Archibald Campbell yomen in the wyne sellar; Thomas Dudingstoun maister of the silver weschell; Robert Gib squyre of the Kingis stabill; and Thomas Mischell maister cuke; ilk ane of thame xx li., summa 1 c li.”

One of the favourite pastimes of the King was hunting the deer at various places, but chiefly at Falkland, although occasionally in the Highlands, for William Forrest was paid an account, August 15, 1541, including, among other items, “thre pair of grete dogirnis for deir doggis, overgilt with gold, with thair collaris of purpure velvot, stuthit (studded) with gilt-ing stuthis” (studs). And in the account of William Purves, already referred to, for clock repairs, is the item of “xii pair of rache-cuppilis” (dog-couples), which may have been for dogs kept at St. Andrews. At a previous page (chap. III.) we hinted at the possibility of the office of Master of the Stables taking in or combining such an office as that of Master of the Buckhounds of the present day, from an entry of 11 pair of dog-collars delivered to Robert Gib in 1527; but in our researches in that invaluable repository,

the Register House, Edinburgh, we did not find anything that confirmed it with certainty.

We are here reminded that it was during this year, 1541, that the Register House was completed for the preservation of the archives of Scotland, an undertaking of the highest possible consequence, one, indeed, that every true Scotchman must feel proud of and thankful for, as it has furnished him with a history of his country which is almost unequalled for the minuteness and accuracy of its details, whether it relates to persons or current national events. One sorrowful cloud, however, hangs over it, never to be dispelled, and that is the loss of a portion of the records sustained during their insane abstraction by Cromwell, but as they happened to have reference to circumstances of a local and legal (deeds) more than a national character, fortunately the history of the country is not affected by it. We are furnished by the Treasurer's Accounts with the following extract of great interest, as it gives the final settlement, after numerous payments to the builders in the progress of the work, on 15th August 1541 :—

“ Item, to Johnne Melyour, in complete payment of his lawbouris, warkmanschip, and furnesing of the Register Hous biggit within the Castell of Edinburcht, abone the sowme of ane hundreth and twenty pundis, tane allowance in the last Chekker ; conform to the contract maid betuix him and the Clerk Register thairvpoune, j c lxxx lib.”

We believe we are correct in saying that the Register House, as completed in 1541, still exists in the Castle of Edinburgh, and can be inspected by the curious in such matters. Yet it seems to have wholly escaped the notice of that erudite antiquarian, Professor Daniel Wilson, who does not mention it by name, nor its modern successor, in his Memorials of the Old Town. All its antiquarian treasures have been removed to the more commodious, convenient, and handsome edifice that now goes by that name in Princes Street, where the literary student is not only afforded every facility for acquiring information, but the obliging courtesy of the officials greatly aids him when he needs assistance, which is indeed frequent. We were ungrateful did we not acknowledge this, and give praise where it is so justly due. We must not be unmindful at the same time of the very great facilities afforded to every inquirer indiscriminately, who seeks for information in the Record Office in London, a mine of wealth, whether literary or historical. Its utility is enhanced by the admirable system of having everything indexed, a great saving of time and labour.

In the Privy Seal Register (vol. xiv. fol. 94) we meet with the following

*Precept for a feu-ferm Charter to Robert Gib of 8 bovates of lands of Kincavill, in the county of Linlithgow. Stirling, 11th May 1541.*

“Preceptum carte feodefirme Roberti Gib super totis et integris illis octo bovatis terrarum de Kinca-

vill eum suis pertencentiis Jacentibus infra vicecomitatum de Linlithgow quas Patricius Charle et Helena Cleghorne nunc oocupant extendentibus in rentali regis in omnibus proficuis ad summam sex librarum, etc. Reddendo etc. summam octo librarum ad duos anni terminos consuetos festa viz. Pentheeostes et Sancti Martini in hieme per equales portionis etc. In augmentationem rentalis annuatim ad summam trium increarum etc. Apud Striueling xi die mensis Maij anno prescriptum (1541). Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Preept for a feu-ferm charter to Robert Gib of all and whole those 8 bovates of the lands of Kincavill, with their pertinents, lying within the sherifdom of Linlithgow, which Patriek Charle and Helena Cleghorn now oocupy, extending in the King's rental in all profits to the sum of six pounds, etc. Paying, etc., the sum of eight pounds at the two usual terms of the year, viz., the feasts of Penteeost and Martinmas in winter, by equal portions, etc. In augmentation of the rent yearly to the sum of three merks, etc. At Stirling the 11th day of the month of May the year foresaid (1541). Per signetum.

Regarding the foregoing, we have used the word bovates in preference to the more common term of oxgates, in the translation; no one can mistake its meaning, and it is certainly more euphonious.

In the next volume of the Privy Seal Register (xv. fol. 44) we meet with the following significant and important preept:—

*Precept for a Charter to Robert Gib of the right of Patronage of the Altar of the Church of Saint John the Evangelist in the town of Linlithgow. Perth, 28th September 1541.*

“Preceptum carte Roberti Gib super iure patronatus advocacione et donacione altaris Sancti Johannis Evangeliste infra ecclesiam parochialem Linlithgow situati quod quondam Jacobo Hammyltoun de Fynnart militi pertinebat et nunc regi pertinet ratione eschaete ob forisfacturam rite super dictum quondam Jacobum Deductam etc. Apud Perth xxviiij Septembris anno prescripto (1541).

“Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter to Robert Gib of the right of patronage advowson and gift of the altar of Saint John the Evangelist, situated in the parish church of Linlithgow, which belonged to the late Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart, knight, and now pertains to the King by reason of escheat on account of the forfeiture ordourly led against the said late James, etc. At Perth, the 28th September, the year foresaid (1541). Per signetum.

The foregoing precept is of considerable interest, as it confirms in a positive manner what we have already stated in Chapter x. relative to the death of Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart on 16th August 1540, for the gift of the patronage of the altar in the church at Linlithgow occurred a year and a couple of days over one calendar month after his execution, upon one of the King's oldest and most faithful ser-

vants, whose fixed place of abode was near to Linlithgow. We may here remark that the barony of Fynnart in Renfrewshire came to Sir James Hamilton, who was a natural son of James, first Earl of Arran, by Mary Boyd, a daughter of Boyd of Bonshaw, from his father. He was legitimized under the Great Seal on January 12, 1512-13, and King James by charter dated March 3, 1530, granted him liberty to incorporate part of the royal arms with his own armorial bearings. He became Cupbearer and Steward of the Royal Household to James v., as well as Superintendent of the Royal Palaces and Castles. He is said to have been Lord High Treasurer of Scotland<sup>1</sup> and lost his life in 1540, when his estate was annexed to the Crown. The King bestowed the lands of Fynnart, contiguous to Greenock, upon Alexander Shaw of Sauchie—brother-in-law of Robert Gib—who again in 1542 disposed them, with the barony of Wester Greenock, to John Shaw his son. The circumstance of the sister of Alexander Shaw—Elizabeth, afterwards wife of Robert Gib—having borne a son, James, Abbot of Kelso, to the King, may possibly account to some extent for the donation of the Fynnart lands. As bearing upon the period of the death of Hamilton, we give the following from the Treasurer's Accounts :—

7 Septem. 1541.—“ Item, gevin to John Atkynniss wyffe, in Striueling, for meit and drink furneist to

<sup>1</sup> Crawford's *History of Renfrewshire*, continued by Wm. Semple in 1782.

vmquhile (Schir) James Hamiltoune of Fynnart, knycht, the tyme he remanit thair vpoune the biging of the new wark in Striveling, at the Kingis command, be ane precept, lxxv lib.”

On the same page of the volume of the Privy Seal Register (vol. xv. fol. 44) on which the foregoing precept is written, occurs another lower down, which is a precept for a charter of confirmation to Robert Gib upon a feu-ferm charter made to him by Robert, Abbot of the Monastery of Holyrood, Edinburgh, of the lands of Killecante, Birkinschaw, etc., in the Barony of Ogilface, Linlithgow, dated Edinburgh, 5th March 1540. This was evidently entered into the Register some time after it was granted, as may be seen by the date; we have, however, introduced it in its proper place, during the year 1540, at page 116.

In the same volume of the Privy Seal Register, and on the very next folio (45), occurs the following letter, which we give entire:—

*Letter of Gift to Robert Gib of the Goods of Master Bartholomew Kello, for the reasons stated. Perth, 31st October 1541.*

“Ane lettre maid to Robert Gib, his airis and assignais, ane or ma, of the gift of all gudis, movable dettis, takkis, obligationis, soumes of money, and otheris guidis quhatsumevir quhilkis pertenit to Maistre Bartholomo Kello, and now pertenyng or ony wis salhappin or may pertene to our souerane

lord be resoun of eschaete throw denunciation of the said Maistre Bartholmo, our souerane lordis rebell and putting of him to the horne for non delivering affirmative or negative, upone the pointis of ane breif of lyning rasit be Schir Thomas Jolnesoun, chaplane of Sanct Johne the Ewangelis altare situate within the pareoche kirk of the burgh of Linlithgow for lyning of ane tenement within the said burgh per-teining to the said altare, etc., with power, etc. At Perth the last day of October the yeir of God, 1 m v c and xli yeris. Per signctum.”

The foregoing letter possesses some interest, as occurring about six weeks after the gift of the patronage of the altar in the same church, which had belonged to Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart. There was in all probability some opposition to the comfortable enjoyment of the same by Robert Gib.

Again in the same volume (xv. fol. 68) of the Privy Seal Register, we meet with the following, which we give entire, from its important family interest:—

*Precept for a Charter to Robert Gib of the whole of the Messuage of Carribber, with its gardens and orchards, and a Reddendo of one penny. Edinburgh, 31st December 1541.*

“Preceptum carte Roberti Gib super toto et integro messuagio de Carribberis cum ortis et pomeriis eiusdem ac cum integro cliuo lie bank ab occidentali latere rupis deorsum limitante ad aquam de Avane

versus orientem ad finem orientalem integrarum terrarum de Carriberis limitato et borderato ad terras de Woodcockdail ex parte orientali cum integris terris de Kileroft et prato infra fossas de Carriberis cum integro le lonyng et passagio interfinem orientalem dicti prati et angulum occidentalem prefati pomerii cum suis pertinentiis Jacente infra vicecomitatum de Linlithgow necnon decem mercatis dictarum terrarum de Carriberis cum proprietate et tenandria erarundem (*sic*) Jacentibus ad partem orientalem dictarum terrarum inter terras pertinentes monasterio de Cambuskyneth, etc. Reddendo etc. vnum denarium vusualis monete regni scotie apud hujusmodi messuagium in festo penthecostes nomine albe firme si petatur tantum, etc. Apud Edinburgh, ultimo Decembris Anno domini 1 m v c xli. Per signetum."

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter to Robert Gib of all and whole the messuage of Carriber, with the gardens and orchards of the same, and with the whole bank from the west side of the rock downwards, bounded by the water of (the river) Avon towards the east, to the east side of all the lands of Carriber, bounded and bordered by the lands of Woodcockdale on the east side, together with the whole lands of Kileroft and the meadow within the ditches of Carriber, with the whole lonyng and passage within the east end of the said meadow and the west nook of the foresaid orchard, with their pertinents, lying within the sheriffdom of Linlithgow: Also the ten merk lands of the said lands of Carriber, with the

property and tenandry of the same, lying at the east side of the said lands within the lands belonging to the monastery of Cambuskenneth, etc. Paying, etc., one penny of the usual money of Scotland at the said messuage at the feast of Pentecost in name of blench ferm, if asked only, etc. At Edinburgh, the last of December the year of our Lord 1541.

Per signetum.

We may remark that we have already noticed a charter under the Great Seal of the lands and messuage of Carribber to Robert Gib, in Chapter IX., as well as the precept for the same from the Privy Seal Register; likewise a precept for a charter for additional lands of Carribber from the Privy Seal Register, in Chapter X.; and the foregoing is another precept for a charter of the whole of the messuage of Carribber, with some additions and variations in regard to boundaries, etc. In the last there is the reddendo of one penny usual money of Scotland.

Finally, we meet with the following in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xv. fol. 95):—

*Precept for a Charter of Confirmation to Robert Gib, upon a feu-ferm charter made to him by Laurence Lord Oliphant, of the whole of the 16 merk and 8 shilling land of Morehouse. Falkland, 24th February 1541.*

“Preceptum carte confirmationis Roberti Gib familiaris scrutoris Regis super carta feodifirme sibi facta

per Laurencium dominum Oliphant dominum terrarum de Morchouss de totis et integris illis sexdecim mercatis et octo solidatis terrarum dicti domini de Morehouss quas dictus Robertus tempore confectionis dicte carte occupavit et in assedatione habuit Tenendis de dicto domino suis heredibus et assignatis etc. Apud Ffalkland xxiii<sup>to</sup> die mensis Februarij Anno domini millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo primo.  
 “ Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter of confirmation to Robert Gib, familiar servitor to the King, upon a feu-ferm charter made to him by Laurence Lord Oliphant, lord of the lands of Morehouse, of all and whole those 16 merk lands and 8 shilling lands of the said Lord of Morehouse, which the said Robert at the time of the making of the said charter occupied and had in tack. To be held of the said Lord, his heirs and assigns, etc. At Falkland, the 24th day of the month of February, the year of our Lord one thousand five hundred and forty-one. Per signetum.

Robert Gib obtains the charter of confirmation of the above-mentioned lands of Morehouse, with its pertinents, under the Great Seal (Book 28, No. 257), and of the same date as the above, 24th February 1541, which we at first suspected might be 1542; but as the Great Seal Charter specifies the reign of the King as the 29th, it clearly identifies the year, which is thus proved to be correct, although the precept is

not entered in regular rotation in the Privy Seal Register.

In concluding the important year 1541, that is, from September 1540 to September 1541, we may mention that the total expenditure was £36,452, 19s. 2d., and that included £4172, 8s. 4d. for the salaries, liveries, and pensions of the King's household, as well as a number of persons connected with it. We have incidentally referred to the officials of the household in some of the items from the Treasurer's Accounts, but at this time the chief were John Leslie, "sewaris" (taster of the food); Oliver Sinclair, Henry Kempt, "copparis" (cupbearers); David Wood, of the Crag, Andro Wood, of Largo, "carvouris;" and the Laird of Craigy, "Ischer (Usher) of the Inner Chalmer dur" (chamber door), each of whom had £20 a year. The "Maisteris of the Household" were James Learmount and Patrick Wemyss, with a salary of each of £50. James Akinhead, Archibald Campbell, yeomen of the wine-cellar; Thomas Dudingston, master of the silver vessels; Robert Gib, squire of the King's stables; and Thomas Mitchell, master cook,—each £20. The ordinary servants, each having a separate charge, were seventy-two; the extraordinary, forty-three; and the others, eighty-six, including masters of the King's ships, five Italian minstrels, four minstrels that played on the violin, four that played on

trumpets of war, and two that played on the Swiss drum (*Paterson*). We are particular in mentioning these last, as we shall have occasion to refer to some similar when we come to the reign of James VI. The total number was 201.

## CHAPTER XII.

*The year 1542—Growing animosity with England—Failure of negotiations for peace, and preparations for war—Robert Gib's hands full with the Stables—Invasion of Scotland in June, and defeat of the English by Lord Huntly—Invasion of the Western Marches in November by Lord Maxwell, and defeat of the Scotch at Solway Moss—Death of James V. shortly after—Various charters, grants, gifts, and letters to Robert Gib and his sons before the King's death.*

IF peace reigned for the twenty-nine years following the fatal battle of Flodden in 1513, when James IV. lost his life with the flower of his nobility, for which the nation long mourned, perhaps it was due to some extent to the relationship that subsisted between Henry VIII. and his nephew James V. Nevertheless, as time wore on, great animosity arose between the two countries, aggravated most certainly by the differences of religion, at a period when the Reformation was rapidly gaining ground among the intelligent classes of Scotland. The smouldering fires that were kept in subjection in the latter part of 1541, burst into an open flame in 1542, and became at last uncontrollable. James at heart was a Protestant, else he could never have encouraged the satires of Sir David Lindsay of the Mount against the vices of the Scottish clergy, nor of those, still more severe, by that

great man and able historian George Buchanan, aimed against the corruptions of the Roman Catholic religion. But married as he was to a Princess of that religion, asserted to be attached to it in the most bigoted degree, and surrounded by influences that were brought to bear upon him, contrary to his honest convictions the King was induced to support a cause which his conscience told him was becoming weaker from day to day among his people. In all this he was influenced by a hatred of the intolerable violence of his uncle Henry, a man who could brook no control nor opposition, and who would not have hesitated to sacrifice his own father equally as he did his numerous wives, had circumstances required it. Whilst therefore we must regret the position James took, we cannot honestly condemn him, for the clergy at that time were known to be highly intelligent and learned, and therefore of more assistance in the administration of public business than the Scottish nobility, whom Sir Walter Scott and other historians describe as "at once profoundly ignorant, and fierce, arrogant, and ambitious in the highest degree." What we regret is, that James allowed himself to tolerate for an instant the persecutions which existed in his reign against those of the Reformed religion. There is this to be said in favour of Henry, that he pressed his nephew by frequent letters and negotiations to enter into common measures with him against the Catholic

clergy, but all to no purpose. The arguments used by Henry concerning their vices were met by the reply that he would not fail to correct them, but to punish the whole body for the faults of a few would be unjust. James was persuaded to meet his uncle at York to discuss these matters, but in whatever way the promise was made he failed to keep it, and Henry, after waiting six days for his nephew, became mortally offended, and prepared for war. This occurrence happened at the latter part of the year 1541, and meanwhile James used his endeavours to avert hostilities by sending an embassy to Henry in December of that year.

Although there are numerous entries in the Treasurer's Accounts of 1541 for defensive armour, munitions, and other matters, we do not think it necessarily implies a decision on the part of the King to prepare for war, for it is very well known that James inherited his father's tastes for fine armour collected from various countries, and thus the occurrence of individual items is readily explained. On January 10, 1542, occurs this :—"Item, to Alexander Wicht, cultellar (cutler), for v gilt quhingaris (hangers or cutlasses), ane Jedburghe staff, twa speir-hedis, overgilt, and four duggcoun-stokkis, viij lib. xv s." And on January 11, 1542, Jaques and his colleagues were paid £14, 9s. for "ane licht harnes, with dowbill teslettis (tassels), and stele bonnet to the Kingis grace."

Trifles as light as air oftentimes tend to bring about the most serious consequences, and such followed what we shall now relate. James still had his ambassadors at the English Court in the month of January 1542, but all negotiations failed. Not long after this, in an early Parliament of this year, Henry assumed the title of King of Ireland, the English kings heretofore being merely Lords of that country. This so irritated the natives that they sent a deputation to James, requesting his acceptance of the crown and their allegiance, which he did, and as he had lately been nominated by the Pope the true Defender of the Faith, as against his uncle, and had now become King of Ireland too, the two circumstances provoked the bitter wrath and enmity of Henry, who never forgave him; and as there was no possibility now of maintaining peace between the two countries, James prepared in earnest for war. The details of all this we refrain from entering into, but as relates to the King personally, he neglected nothing in the way of armour and weapons for himself, and those immediately about him. Among other articles we find a barbed harnessing provided for his horse, and the accounts for the stables are certainly larger and more extensive than those of the previous year, his Master of the Stables, Robert Gib, having his hands fully occupied.

On the 9th September Robert Gib is paid £6, 12s. 5d.

for disbursements upon the pages' hose, shirts, mending of their clothes and washing from 31st May to 31st August 1541, omitted in the last exehequer. And in the following March, 1542, he receives £14, 11s. 2d. for similar disbursements from 31st August 1541 to 31st March 1542. We do not come across any similar entries after this date.

In October 1541 occur the expenses disbursed upon the children of the stable for the said month. On 25th October  $17\frac{1}{2}$  ells of demigrane, and the same quantity of yellow, are delivered to Malcolm Gourlay to make coats for fifteen children in Robert Gib's stable, four in John Charthous' stable, and "twa that kepis the maris," amounting to £36, 15s.

Seventeen other entries follow relating to these children's clothes, which we need not particularize.

Independently of the foregoing, in the month of December 1541, fifteen children under Robert Gib, four under John Charthous, and two who keep the mares and the four great mules, receive for their livery clothes at Yule £3, 10s. each, a total of xcii li.

On the 1st March 1542 Malcolm Gourlay again receives  $17\frac{3}{4}$  ells of demigrane and  $17\frac{3}{4}$  ells of yellow to make short coats with sleeves for nineteen children in the stable under Robert Gib and John Charthous, and "Tempiltoune that callis the sowme horss." At 17s. the ell this amounts to £38, 3s. 3d. Many other entries follow this for similar purposes.

On the 13th January 1542, among other items occurs the following :—

“ Item, deliverit to Robert Gyb to be ane ryding hous to ane new sadill of the Kingis grace, vi quarteris Scottis blak, price of the eln xx s., summa xxx s.”

Then occurs the payment of various accounts, which we now mention for the last time, namely :—

January 31, 1542, Andro Lorymar is paid £9, 8s. for bridle-bits, house-harnessing, and other gear furnished to the King's stable from 13th September last to 9th of this month.

In February Patrick Sklater receives £45, 9s. 8d. for saddles, bridles, tee-girths, and other gear furnished to the King's stable, and delivered to Robert Gib from 2d September last to the 6th January 1542.

In May the sum of £8, 17s. is paid to Patrick Sklater again for halters, bridles, girths, cruppers, shackles, collars, and other gear furnished to the great mules, and delivered to David Hay, from 8th February last to the 20th January next to come (1543). (This account was partly paid in advance.)

Andrew Lorymer obtains £12, 8s. for bridle-bits, chains, housings, stirrups, and other gear delivered to Robert Gib and his servants from 21st January last to the 31st of the present May.

In June Patrick Sklater receives £58, 18s. for saddles, bridles, girths, horse-collars, housings, and other gear, furnished to the King's stable, and de-

livered to Robert Gib and his servants from 1st February last to 20th of June.

In July the French smith is paid 23s. 4d. for shoeing, etc., the King's great mules in the months of May, June, and July; and Alexander Smith in Falkland is paid 35s. 8d. for shoeing, etc., the King's horses in Falkland, in the absence of John Spretty, from 26th October last to 3d of present July.

All the foregoing accounts were certified in the usual manner by Robert Gib, and on the whole the articles furnished seem to have been more numerous than in the previous year.

The last item concerning the stables is the following, which perhaps possesses more significance as regards the nature of the times than any of the others, and we therefore give it entire :—

“Item, geven to Willia Smyberd for dighting of the Kingis grace justing harness, and gilt harnes, steill sadillis, roundellis for speris, ft harszoins for hors, and all other perteyning to the Kingis grace fra the last chakkar, as the compt maid betune him and Robert Gyb in Sanct Androis the thrid day of Junii last bypast beris, xx li.”

At page 94 of this volume of the Treasurer's Accounts (which, by the way, has no date on the back of it, yet it extends from September 7, 1541, to June 12, 1543) occurs a long entry of payments of money for liveries for the officials of the Court beginning thus :—

“ Item, gevin to James Kirkaldy of the Grange and Johanne Leslye, sewaris (and other names) . . . . Robert Gyb (etc.), . . . . ilk persone tak and make sere for thair lovery elaitis xx li., summa ij e lx li.”

Although the financial year was in many respects of far greater importance than the previous one, the sum-total of expenses up to the 16th August (from 7th September 1541) was £24,493, 11s. 10d., being £12,000 less than in the previous year; and of this £1290, 14s. 2d. was expended in munitions of war—in reality a large sum in those days, as there was no regular army beyond some companies of “wageouris,” horse and foot, who really formed a sort of body-guard. We may here remark that the country was placed in a condition of general defence in the year 1540, when a stated military muster was held, and certain regulations observed for arming all classes of the community. It was declared that the army of Scotland should fight on foot; that the yeomen who brought horses with them should only use them for carriages or baggage-waggons; and that none should be permitted to be mounted in the host except earls, barons, and great landed proprietors. Such leaders were directed to be armed in white harness, light or heavy, according to their pleasure, and with the weapon becoming their rank; whilst all persons whose fortune was below a hundred pounds of yearly rent were to have a jack or a halkrik (corselet), or brigantine, and

gloves of plate, with *pesane* and gorget—no weapons being admitted by the muster-officer except spears, pikes of six ells length, Leith axes, halberds, hand-bows and arrows, cross-bows, culverins, and two-handed swords (*Tytler, Paterson, and others*).

In the muster were included all persons between sixteen and sixty years of age, to be ready in twenty-four hours to join the royal banner, armed at all points. All this was ready for application in 1542, when war became inevitable, and in the use of arms the experience of Flodden had taught the Scots the bitter lesson of the value of spears and similar weapons that had proved so powerful in the hands of the English, and they were not overlooked.

Scotland was invaded in June by the Warden of the West Marches, Sir James Bowes, at the head of 3000 men, accompanied by the Douglasses and their followers. They were encountered by Lord Huntley, with a strong force, aided by Lord Home and 400 clansmen, and completely defeated at Haddenrig. Notwithstanding this James still made efforts for the preservation of peace, for the Treasurer's Accounts show that messengers were sent to York on July 9, and on August 12 to London; their mission, however, proved fruitless. The Duke of Norfolk advanced into Scotland, destroying villages and hamlets as he crossed the Tweed. Huntley, Home, and Seton were ordered to watch his operations, whilst the King himself

assembled his main army of 30,000 men on the Borough Muir of Edinburgh. This force, although considered large enough to cope with the English, was deficient in one great element of strength, and that was unity. James marched his army to Fala Muir on his way to the Borders, when tidings reached him that the English had recrossed the Tweed. His desire now was to pursue them, but he was opposed by his nobility, who informed him they had taken up arms to resist invasion, but as they considered the war with England impolitic, and undertaken to gratify the clergy, they were determined not to advance one foot into the enemy's country. Considerable distress prevailed in James's army, for it was the end of November, and most of the supplies were consumed. He therefore disbanded his forces and returned to the capital, overwhelmed with indignation. Notwithstanding this, it was resolved to invade the Western Marches with 10,000 men under Lord Maxwell, which was immediately carried out. This small body crossed the Borders, and encamped at a place called Solway Moss, where the King's heralds read a commission appointing Oliver Sinclair commander. This circumstance gave rise to extreme dissatisfaction amongst the nobility present, producing utter confusion, which was immediately discovered by the English Borderers under Daere and Musgrove, who charged the Scots with 300 horsemen, and they fled without the least

effort or resistance, believing them to be the advance of a larger army. It was the old story, often repeated, of wavering councils followed by utter defeat, and the rout was complete. The news of this disgraceful and inglorious affair soon reached the King, who, borne down with grief and shame, left Edinburgh and went to Falkland, where he took to his bed, and died a few days after of a broken heart, on the 13th December 1542, in the thirty-first year of his age; but shortly before it he learnt of the birth of his daughter Mary. Assembled around his deathbed were a few of his most faithful friends and counsellors, including him whose history this book narrates. He was buried on the 14th January 1543, in the Monastery of Holyrood, near the remains of his first wife.

Oliver Sinclair, whose appointment gave rise to the dissension which ended in such a disgraceful rout, was one of the eupbearers to the King, and his name appears with many of the officials of the Court in the previous chapter. Without in any way palliating his nomination, we may observe that he was in great favour with the King, and ready to carry out any of his commands; he was a soldier too, and had been in command of Tantallon Castle; on the score of family he was as respectable as any in the small army he was to have led; but beyond that he was comparatively unknown, and to appoint him over Lord Maxwell

was a grave mistake, whatever notions may have induced the King to do so.

In terminating this chapter and bringing the services of Robert Gib to an end with the death of the King, we must notice the grants of land and other matters conferred upon him during the year 1542.

In vol. xv. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 99) we meet with a

*Precept to Robert Gib, servant to the King, of the 20 shilling land in the town of Grugfoot, county of Linlithgow, which had belonged to James Hamilton of Kincavill, convicted of heresy. Holyroodhouse, 27th March 1542.*

“Preceptum carte Roberti Gib, servitoris regis, super viginti solidatis terrarum noui extentus cum suis pertinentiis Jacentibus in villa et territorio de Grugfute infra vicecomitatum de Linlithgow Que hereditarie pertinebant Jacobo Hammyltoun olim de Kincavill et nunc regi pertinent ratione eschaete exeoque dictus Jacobus de herese convictus fuit etc. Reddendo etc., Jura et seruitia prius debita et consueta etc. Apud Halyruidhous xxvij die mensis Martij Anno domini 1 m v c xlij.

“Per signetuum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter to Robert Gib, servitor to the King, of the twenty-shilling lands of new extent, with their pertinents, lying in the town and territory of Grugfoot, within the sheriffdom of Linlithgow, which belonged heritably to James Hamil-

ton, formerly of Kineavill, and now pertaining to the King by reason of escheat, and because the said James was convicted of heresy, etc. Paying, etc., the rights and services formerly due and wont. At Holyroodhouse, 27th day of the month of March, the year of our Lord 1542. Per signetum.

A charter of the same twenty-shilling land in the town of Grugfoot is granted to Robert Gib under the Great Seal, on the same date, and occurs in Book 28 of the Register (No. 186).

It is right to mention here that this James Hamilton of Kineavill was the eldest son of Sir Patrick Hamilton of the same place (who had a charter of Kincavill, September 22, 1498), natural brother of the first Earl of Arran, his mother being a daughter (and not the sister, as commonly supposed) of Alexander, Duke of Albany, second son of James II., King of Scotland. He was Sheriff of Linlithgowshire and Captain of Blackness, and brother of Patrick Hamilton, Abbot of Ferne, who is usually considered to have been the first martyr in Scotland to the doctrines of the Reformed religion, for he suffered at the stake at St. Andrews on 1st March 1527, at the age of twenty-three.

In 1534 James was cited to answer a charge of heresy before the Ecclesiastical Court, but dreading an unfavourable result, he took refuge abroad, and doom was pronounced against him by the Bishop of

Ross. Some six or seven years after, he was permitted to return to Scotland for a few months to arrange his private affairs, when, through the medium of his son, he preferred a charge of treason against his kinsman Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart, which ultimately brought that personage to the scaffold (*Scottish Nation*, vol. ii.) Without digressing, we must admit that this charge is now considered to have been trumped up, and an innocent man convicted, who unfortunately, from a judicial position he held, sanctioned the persecutions of the Catholic clergy, which led to his own destruction. This proved to be the second occasion in which Robert Gib succeeded to escheats of persons of the name of Hamilton in or near Linlithgow.

In the next volume of the Privy Seal Register (xvi. fol. 15) we meet with the following

*Letter to Robert Gib of the Bynnis, of the gift of the Goods of the late Robert Wardlaw, confiscated for theft. St. Andrews, 1st June 1542.*

“Ane lettre maid to Robert Gib of the Bynnis, his airis and assignais, ane or ma, off the gift (of) all gudis, movable and unmovable, dettis, takkis, obligatiounis, soumis of money, and otheris gudis quhatsumevir quhilkis perteneit or mycht pertene to umquhill Robert Wardlaw, sumtyme indwellar in Edinburgh, And now pertenyng or onywise sall happen to pertene to our souerane lord be resoun of escheit be confisca-

tioun of the said Robert throw the convietioum of eommon theft befor oure souerane lordis Justice with power, etc. At Sanct Androis the first day of Junij, the yer of God 1 m v e xlij yeris.

“Per signaturam.”

As was the eustom in those times, we infer that Robert Wardlaw was hanged for the theft; many instanecs occur in the volumes of Extracts from the Reeords of the Burgh of Edinburgh, published by the Seottish Burgh Records Society, espeeially between 1528 and 1557. The women on convietion were usually drowned in a place ealled the Quarell Hole, at the Greyfriars Port.

On the 5th July, 1542, Robert Gib obtains a charter under the Great Seal (Book 28, No. 274) of eight bovates of the lands of Kineavill. And the Preept for this oecurs in vol. xvi. fol. 23 of the Privy Seal Register of the same date, viz. :—

*Preept for a feu-ferm Charter to Robert Gib, of 8 bovates of the lands of Kineavill, in the county of Linlithgow, now enjoyed by Margaret Stewart, relict of the late Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kineavill, in liferent. Edinburgh, 5th July 1542.*

“Preeptum earte feodefirme Roberti Gib super totis et integris illis octo bovatis terrarum Regis de Kineavill, cum pertinentiis Jaeentibus infra vicecomitatum de Linlithgow quas Margareta Stewart relieta quondam Patriei Hammiltoun de Kineavill, militis, in

vitali reddito nunc habet, extendentibus annuatim in rentalis regis eum omnibus profieuis ad summam sex librarum monete Seotie. Tenendas etc. dicto Roberto Gib et heredibus suis masculis quibus defieientibus seniori heredum suarum feminarum absque diuisione prenominarum terrarum de rege et successoribus suis in feodefirme etc. Reddendo etc. summam octo librarum monete predicte ad duos anni terminos consuetos festa viz. Pentheecostes et Sancte Martini in hieme per equales portionis nomine feodefirme. In augmentationem rentalis regis annuatim ad summam trium merearum etc. Apud Edinburgh quinto die mensis Julij anno predicto (1542).

Per signetum.

*Translation.*—Precept for a feu-ferm charter to Robert Gib of all and whole those eight bovates of the King's lands of Kincavill, with their pertinents, lying within the sheriffdom of Linlithgow, which Margaret Stewart, relict of the late Sir Patriek Hamilton of Kincavill, knight, now has in liferent, extending annually in rental to the King, with all profits, to the sum of six pounds money of Seotland. To be held, etc., to the said Robert Gib and his heirs-male; whom failing, to the eldest of his heirs-female, without division of the forenamed lands, of the King and his successors, in feu-ferm, etc. Paying, etc., the sum of eight pounds money aforesaid at the two wonted terms of the year, namely, the feasts of Pentecost and Martinmas in winter, by equal portions, in name of feu-ferm. In

augmentation of the King's rental yearly, to the sum of three merks, etc. At Edinburgh, 5th day of the month of July, the year aforesaid (1542).

Per signetum.

Three days after the foregoing, namely, on the 8th July 1542, Robert Gib obtains a charter of confirmation, under the Great Seal (Book 28, No. 275), for himself and his spouse, Elizabeth Schaw, of the lands of Bynns, Corsletts, the superiority of Philpistoun, etc., Linlithgow. The precept for this occurs in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xvi. fol. 28) of the same date, and is one of some interest from the nature of its details :—

*Precept for a Charter of Confirmation to Robert Gib and Elizabeth Schaw, his spouse, of the lands of Bynns and Corsletts, etc. etc., in the barony of Abercorn and county of Linlithgow. Edinburgh, 8th July 1542.*

“Preceptum carte confirmationis Roberti Gib et Elizabeth Schaw eius sponse in conjuncta infeodatione supra carta donationis eis facta per Joannem dominum Lindesay de Byris, baronem baronie de Abercorne, de totis et integris terris de Bynnys et Corslattis, cum tenentiis, tenandriis, et libere tenentium, seruiiciis earundem et superioritate quinque mercatarum terrarum de Philpistoun et proprietate decem mercatarum terrarum de Philpistoun cum molendino earundem et

suis pertinentiis acetiam superioritate duarum mercatarum terrarum de Duntiroy Crag cum omnibus et singulis suis pertinentiis jacentibus infra baroniam de Abercorne et vicecomitatum de Linlithgow Tenendis de prefato domino et heredibus suis etc. Apud Edinburgh octavo Julij Anno predicto (1542).

“ Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter of confirmation to Robert Gib and Elizabeth Shaw, his spouse, of conjoint infeftment upon a charter of gift made to them by John Lord Lindsay of the Byres, baron of the barony of Abercorn, of all and whole the lands of Bynns and Corslatts, with the tenants, tenandries, and services of the free tenants thereof, and the superiority of the five merk lands of Philpstoun, and the propriety of the ten merk lands of Philpstoun, with the mill of the same, and their pertinents, and also the superiority of the two merk lands of Duntiroy Crag, with all and singular their pertinents, lying within the barony of Abercorn and sheriffdom of Linlithgow, to be held of the foresaid Lord and his heirs, etc. At Edinburgh, 8th July the year foresaid (1542).

Per signetum.

In the same volume of the Privy Seal Register (xvi. fol. 51) we meet with the following precept, in which the parties concerned are Robert Gib and his son James, and David Schaw of Camysmore :—

*Precept for a Charter of Confirmation to Robert Gib in liferent, and James Gib, his son, upon a charter transferred to him by David Schaw of Camysmore, of the lands of Wester Coldock in Perthshire. Edinburgh, 10th September 1542.*

“Preeptum carte confirmationis Roberti Gib in vitale reddito et Jacobi Gib sui filii hereditare super carta alienationis sibi facta per David Schaw de Comysmore de totis et integris terris de Wester Col-dock eum suis pertinentiis jacentibus in senescallatu nostro de Menteith infra vicecomitatum de Perth Tenendis de nobis et successoribus nostris prout in dieta carta desuper confeeta plenius continetur etc. Apud Edinburgh decimo die mensis Septembris anno domini millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo secundo et regni nostri vicesimo nono (1542).

“ Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Preept for a charter of confirmation to Robert Gib in liferent, and James Gib, his son, in heritage, upon a charter of alienation made to him by David Shaw of Camysmore, of all and whole the lands of Wester Coldock, with their pertinents, lying in our stewartry of Menteith, within the sheriffdom of Perth. To be held of us and our suecessors, as is more fully set forth in the said charter above made, etc. At Edinburgh, 10th day of the month of September, the year of our Lord one thousand five hundred and forty-two, and of our reign the twenty-ninth (1542).

Per signetum.

In the Great Seal Register (Book 29, No. 38) we meet with the charter of confirmation of the foregoing, of the same date, 10th September 1542, under the Great Seal.

On the 25th of the same month of September, there is another charter of confirmation under the Great Seal (Book 29, No. 39) to James Gib of Carribber only, of the lands of Mosside and Ingrahamscruke, the precept for which appears in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xvi. fol. 55), of the date of 24th. As the grant in the two Registers is always of the same date, it is evident that one or the other must be an error.

*Precept for a Charter of Confirmation to James Gib, upon the charter of a gift to him from his father Robert, of the lands of Mosside and Ingrahamscruke, in the county of Stirling. Edinburgh, 24th September 1542.*

“Preceptum carte confirmationis Jacobi Gib filii Roberti Gib inter ipsum et Elizabeth Schaw procreati super carta donationis sibi facta per dictum Robertum suum patrem de totis et integris terris de Mosside et Ingramiscruke cum pertinentiis jacentibus in dominio de Striueling, schire, et vicecomitatum ejusdem de rege tenendis etc. Apud Edinburgh xxiiiij Septembris anno prescripto (1542). Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter of confirmation to James Gib, son of Robert Gib, procreated between him and Elizabeth Schaw, on a charter of

gift made to him by the said Robert his father, of all and whole the lands of Mosside and Ingrahamscrook, with the pertinents, lying in the lordship of Stirlingshire and sheriffdom of the same, to be held of the King, etc. At Edinburgh, 24th September the year foresaid (1542). Per signetum.

The above is followed by another precept in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xvi. fol. 58), which relates to George Gib, the brother of James Gib of Carrubber, both sons of Robert Gib :—

*Precept for a feu-ferm Charter to George Gib, son of Robert Gib, of 8 bovates of the lands of Kincaivill, occupied by the family of Cleghorn ; as well as 8 other bovates of the lands of Kincaivill, of which Margaret Stewart has the liferent. Falkland, 5th October 1542.*

“ Preceptum carte feodifirme Georgii Gib filii et apparentis heredis Roberti Gib super illis octo bovatis terrarum domini regis de Kineavill quas Patricius Charle et Helene Cleghorne nunc occupant cum suis pertinentiis jacentibus infra vicecomitatum de Linlithgow extendentibus annuatim de nouo rentalis regis in omnibus profieuis ad summam octo librarum monete Scotie, ac totis et integris illis octo bovatis prefatarum terrarum de Kineavill quas Margareta Stewart in vitali reddito habet Jacentibus infra vicecomitatum antedictum extendentibus annuatim in rentalis regis in omnibus profieuis ad summam octo librarum monete predictae Que fuerunt diete Roberti perprius in feodi-

firma hereditarie Et quas idem per fustim et baculum in manibus regis apud Falkland resignavit etc. Apud Falkland quinto Octobris Anno domini 1 m v c xliij.

“Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a feu-ferm charter to George Gib, son and apparent heir of Robert Gib, of those eight bovates of the lands of Kincavill of our Lord the King, which Patrick Charle and Helen Cleg-horn now occupy, with their pertinents, lying within the sherifffdom of Linlithgow, extending annually in the King’s new rental in all profits to the sum of eight pounds money of Scotland ; and of all and whole those eight bovates of the before-mentioned lands of Kincavill, which Margaret Stewart has in liferent, lying within the foresaid sherifffdom, extending yearly in the King’s rental in all profits to the sum of eight pounds money foresaid, which the said Robert previously possessed heritably in feu-ferm, and which by staff and baton the same resigned in the hands of the King at Falkland, etc. At Falkland, 5th October, the year of our Lord 1542. Per signetum.

A charter of the same is granted under the Great Seal to George Gib, son and heir to Robert Gib, of 16 bovates of the lands of the King, of Kincavill, Linlithgow (Book 28, No. 142), but under the date of 4th instead of the 5th October 1542. Here again is the difference of a day in the date, which must be clearly an error in one of the Registers, as has occurred in the previous charter.

This makes the grant of six charters during the year under the Great Seal, but it must be understood that they are not all gifts from the Crown. Robert Gib settles the lands of Wester Coldock in Perthshire upon his son James, which had been transferred to him by his wife's kinsman, David Schaw of Camysmore, and likewise the lands of Mosside and Ingrahamsruke; and he obtains a feu-ferm charter of the 16 bovates of the lands of Kincavill, which he settles upon his son George.

## CHAPTER XIII.

*Character of James V.—Period of the Regency, 1543 to 1559—Battle of Pinkie in 1547, and death of Sir Robert Douglass of Lochleven, and William Gib of the Mill of Arnot—Appointment of Robert Gib and his Son Coroner for Edinburgh in 1549—Conjoint Charter of Carrubber to him and his wife, 1548—His Death in 1558, and that of his wife in 1559—His character.*

It is not our intention to dwell upon the character of James v., as opinion has varied among historians regarding him, but if we divest ourselves of any prejudice created in the minds of those who looked upon him as a Catholic and the slave of the priesthood, we shall find many noble traits to admire in his character, which were assuredly wanting in some of his contemporaries. All historians admit that he was a good prince, greatly beloved by the common people for his justice, urbanity, and kindness, free from all ordinary vices, if we except the immorality of the times, in which all seemed to indulge. Some of our extracts from the Treasurer's Accounts show that all his children were well cared for from their infancy, and amply provided for as they grew up; and this applied equally to their mothers, most of whom married well, some of them to noblemen. He was liberal and generous to a degree to those he loved, and our pages fully prove

this, for the many gifts bestowed upon his Master of the Stables are simply a reflection of similar ones granted to others. Of the parsimony of which he has been accused he had not a particle ; it was contrary to his whole nature. As a truly patriotic King, he encouraged everything of a national character for the benefit of his people, such as -pastimes, literature, administration of justice, preservation of the public archives, and scientific mining. Had he lived there can be no doubt he would have favoured the Reformation, but it has been justly stated by some writers that the Crown was not yet strong enough to set the bishops at defiance, nor were the people wholly prepared for the change. That he was a good and kind master may be inferred from his reluctance to change his servants and other officials, a great many of whom, including his Master of the Stables, held office from the time he assumed the reins of government in 1524 to the period of his death in 1542.

In so far as relates to our history, we must speak of him as earnestly anxious to improve the breed of horses ; indeed, he inherited his father's love of fine horses—for those common to the country were of small size, and incapable of competing with the great war-horses of England (*Paterson*). “The moss-troopers, well adapted for forays and surprises, were too lightly mounted and armed to do battle with the fully equipped men-at-arms of the south. So great was

the deficiency that the Scottish army almost invariably fought on foot." Very early in his reign, therefore, he turned his attention to the subject of horses, and his efforts to improve them were ably seconded by Robert Gib, his Master of the Stables, whose experience was of the first character, as we have abundantly shown. The royal stud under his management, though not of great extent, was probably unequalled at any other Court. But besides this, a large stud of brood-mares was kept by the King, in charge of Charles Murray, with the view of propagating a better class of animals, and numerous entries occur in the Treasurer's Accounts relating to them, which we did not think necessary to give, although Robert Gib had their general superintendence.

The death of King James necessarily terminated the appointment of most, if not all, of the officials of the Court, as we find other names substituted when the Earl of Arran was appointed Governor of Scotland during the childhood of the infant Queen. Robert Gib's office therefore was at an end, after eighteen years' faithful service. In that part of the Treasurer's Accounts marked in pencil, "After 1542," we come across the following :—

5 January 1543.—"The money and expensis debursit to the personis following, whilk were restand awing to thame be the Kingis grace, whom God assoilzie, the tyme of his decesse."

The names of Thomas Arthur, Patrick Bell, Johnne Mosman, and John Drummond follow in special items, and then this :—

“Item, geven to Andro Lorymar for geir deliverit be him to Johnne Tennant, Walter Moneur, and Robert Gib, in his compt subserivit with thair handis beris, xvi li. viij s.”

This is the last entry in which the name of Robert Gib appears. In the next volume, 1543-1546, in March 1544 an item concludes with “Compt subserivit be the Maister of Stablis hand beris the sowma of viij li. xvj s viij d.” This was the new Master of the Stables to the Lord Governor of Scotland.

It may be well to mention here, in illustration of some subsequent dates, that the Earl of Arran was declared Regent of Scotland in December 1542 by the Estates of the Realm on the death of James v. He was created Duke of Chatelherault in France on February 8, 1548, and at the Parliament held April 10, 1554, he resigned the Regeney, when the Queen-Mother was immediately raised to that high office, which she continued to hold until her death in 1560 ; immediately after which Parliament, on August 1, 1560, recognised the Reformed faith as the established religion of the Scottish nation.

Pursuing our narrative, we meet in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xx.) with a letter to Robert Gib of Carribber and Robert Gib his son, and the longest

liver of them, of the gift of the office of Coroner for the burgh of Edinburgh, which they had by gift of the late King. This letter is dated Edinburgh, 20th March 1545, and is given in full in Chapter xv., which treats of the said office. We shall make no observations upon it in this place, beyond stating that if the office was conferred in the late King's reign its duties could be performed by deputy, and the son mentioned must have been a very young man.

In September of the year 1547 Scotland was invaded by the Duke of Somerset with 18,000 men, and a fleet of sixty ships appeared off the coast. This invasion had been foreseen by the Regent, who was prepared for it, but the Scots army, in their eagerness to attack the English, unfortunately abandoned a most favourable position which they had taken up, and were defeated at Pinkie, near Musselburgh.<sup>1</sup> In this battle Robert Gib lost his brother, William Gib, of the Mill of Arnot in Fife, who had married Euphemia Arnot;<sup>2</sup> and Lady Douglass of Loehleven, mother of the famous Regent Moray by James v., lost her husband, Sir Robert Douglass. It will be remembered that she was Margaret, a daughter of John, twelfth Lord Erskine.

In vol. xxi. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 83 $\frac{1}{2}$ ) is the

<sup>1</sup> *Scottish Nation*, vol. ii. pp. 428-9.

<sup>2</sup> This William Gib made his will at the Mill of Arnot, 10th day of May 1548, before the battle of Pinkie. Did the battle therefore take place in 1547, or should it not be 1548?

precept for a charter of conjoint infeftment to Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, and Elizabeth Schaw his wife, of the whole and entire messuage of Carribber, which we give entire :—

*Preecept for a Charter of conjoint Infeftment to Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, and Elizabeth Schaw his wife, of the messuage of Carribber, with a Reddendo of one penny. Edinburgh, 10th January 1547.*

“Preeptum earte eonjunete infeodationis Roberti Gib de Carribberis et Elizabeth Schaw eius coniugis super toto et integro messuagio de Carribberis cum pomeriis et ortis earundem ac cum integra ripa ab oeeidentali latere rupis deorsum ad aquam de Avane versus orientem merchiante apud orientalem finem integrarum terrarum de Carribberis limitato ad terras de Wodeokdale ex orientali parte cum totis et integris terris de Kilerost et prato infra fossas de Carribberis cum integro lie lonyng et transitu inter orientalem finem prefati prati et oeeidentalem angulum predieti pomerii eum suis pertinentiis jaentibus infra vieecomitatum de Linlithgow ac super totis et integris decem mercatis terrarum de Carribberis eum proprietate et tenandria earundem apud orientalem partem prefatarum, terras monasterii de Cambuskynneth pertinentes ex orientali parte terras de Torpiehen ex australi Et sic oeeidentaliter transeuntibus oeeidentalem finem de bowdane et abhinc deorsum per torrentem ad occidentalem finem de lie Langlandis cum Smale-

hill limitatos et abhinc borealiter ad lie thorne et sic descendendo ad pomerium per lie calf ward dike et abhinc orientaliter deorsum transitum ad lie hophthorne busk et halthorne busk ad primum torrentum que in aqua de Avane currit et abhinc versus orientem ad australe latus aque de Avane donec ad limitem de Wodcokdale deueniat cum suis pertinentiis jacentibus infra vicecomitatum antedictum Que quidem terre suprascripte cum omnibus suis pertinentiis fuerunt prefati Roberti perprius hereditarie et quos idem per fustim et baculum in manibus gubernatoris tanquam in manibus regine apud Edinburgh personaliter sursum reddidit pureque et simpliciter resignauit etc. tenendis etc. dictis Roberto et Elizabeth eius conjugii ac eorum alteri diutius viuenti in coniuncta infeodatione et heredibus inter ipsos legitime procreatis seu procreandis quibus deficientibus legitimis et propinquioribus heredibus domini Roberti quibuscunque de regina et suis successoribus etc. Reddendo etc. regine et suis successoribus vnum denarium vsualis monete regni Scotie in die festi Penthecostes apud prefatum messuagium nomine albefirme si petatur tantum etc. Apud Edinburgh decimo die mensis Januarij anno domini 1 m v c xlvij.

“Regina.

Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter of conjoint infeftment to Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, and Elizabeth Schaw his spouse, of all and whole the messuage of Carribber, with the orchards and gardens thereof, and with the whole bank from the west side of

the rock downwards to the water of Avon towards the east, marching at the east end of the whole lands of Carribber, bounded to the lands of Woodcockdale on the east side; with all and whole the lands of Kilcroft and the meadow within the ditches of Carribber, with the whole loning and passage between the east end of the foresaid meadow and the west nook of the foresaid orchard, with their pertinents, lying within the sheriffdom of Linlithgow; and of all and whole the ten merk lands of Carribber, with the property and tenandry of the same, at the east side of the foresaid (lands), the lands of the monastery of Cambuskenneth on the east side, the lands of Torphichen on the south. And so passing to the eastward, the west end of Bowdane, and thence downwards by the burn to the west end of the Langlands, bounded with Smalehill, and thence northwards to the Thorn, and so going down to the orchard through the Calfward-dike, and thence to the eastward downwards in the passage to the Hophornbush, and Halthornebush to the first burn which runs into the water of Avon, and thence towards the east to the south side of the water of Avon till it comes to the march of Woodcockdale, with their pertinents, lying within the sheriffdom foresaid. Which lands above written, with all their pertinents, were heretofore heritably possessed by the foresaid Lord Robert; and which he by staff and baton personally gave up and purely and simply resigned at Edinburgh into the hands of the Lord Governor, as in the hands of the Queen, etc. To be held, etc., to the saids Lord Robert and Elizabeth

his spouse, and the longer liver of them in conjoint infestment, and the heirs lawfully begotten or to be procreated between them, whom failing to the lawful and nearest heirs whatsoever of Lord Robert, of the Queen and her successors, etc. Paying, etc., to the Queen and her successors one penny of usual money of Scotland on the day of the feast of Pentecost at the foresaid messuage, in name of blenehe-ferme, if asked only, etc. At Edinburgh, the 10th day of January the year of our Lord 1547.

Regina.

Per signetum.

The date of this is January 10, 1547, but the year must be a mistake, because they obtain a joint charter from the Crown under the Great Seal, in the sixth year of Queen Mary, dated 10th January 1548, of the same property, the particulars of which we have already given.

A couple of days before this, namely, on the 8th January 1548, the following letter appears in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xxii. fol. 75), appointing Robert Gib one of the Heralds, which was an office of trust, and we should infer one that would not be too great a tax on his energies. He had always lived an active life on horseback, and the present appointment of a Queen's Messenger would be one that was perfectly congenial to his habits and mode of life:—

“Ane lettre maid (to) Robert Gib, makand and ordinand him ane of our souerane ladyis messingeris,

for all the dayis of his life, etc., with command to Lyoun herald King of Armes and his deputis to res-saue the said Robertis aith for leill and trew administratioun in the said office, and to cause him be answerit of all thingis concerning it as efferis, etc. At Edinburgh, the viij day of Januar the yeir foir-said (1548). Per signaturam."

The foregoing office and that of Coroner for Edinburgh he continued to hold until his old age, although the duties of the latter, and probably of both, were performed by deputy. That he must have retired from both in the latter part of 1556 or early part of 1557 we gather from the appearance of a letter in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xxix.) appointing his son Robert Gib sole Coroner for the Burgh of Edinburgh for life, dated 17th March 1557. This letter is given in full, with the first one, in Chapter xv. on the office of Coroner, and we therefore refrain from saying anything about it in this place. The father was now free to pass the remainder of his days in rest and quiet after doing good service to the State. From the period of the King's death in 1542, notwithstanding the two offices held by Robert Gib, he resided with his wife and family at Carribber Castle, close to Linlithgow ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles s.w. of the town), and as he had always been a favourite with the Royal Family, he must have seen the infant Queen Mary and her mother frequently during the two years the latter

lived in the old Palace of Linlithgow, under the care of her mother, and occasionally in the three following years when she was at Stirling, under charge of Lords Erskine and Livingstone. For a few months subsequent to this period, owing to the distracted state of the country in 1547, she was removed to the Priory of Inchmahome, a small island in the beautiful lake of Menteith, Perthshire. And at the age of six she embarked at Dumbarton for France. After her daughter's departure the Queen-Mother frequently stayed at Linlithgow for long periods, and continued to do so until she was made Regent in 1554. Robert Gib was ever welcome to the Palace as one of the most faithful servants of her husband the late King, and not unfrequently did she see his family, whom she treated with every kindness. That he must have taken a moderately active part in the affairs of the town of Linlithgow is confirmed by many of the local records, and afterwards his son Patrick became one of its burgesses, and lived in the place. In an old Court Book preserved in the town archives, entitled *Liber Curiarum Burgi de Linlithgow*, 1532 to 1566, are three entries in which the name of Robert Gib occurs; and in an old notary's protocol-book, also in the city archives, are a series of deeds and other legal instruments, the embryo of what we have given from the Privy Seal and Great Seal Registers, and other sources. Regarding the *Liber Curiarum* we must

remark that when we last looked over its pages, on 8th September 1870, it was in the custody of the town-clerk of Linlithgow, and will it be believed that this book has since gone astray? We declare without any hesitation that it is a disgrace to the town that such an act of carelessness should happen; there cannot be a soul in the place with a spark of antiquarian feeling, else the town records would be not only better preserved than they are, but at the same time better looked after.

The infirmities of old age were now beginning to tell their tale, and the health of Robert Gib was failing; the winter of 1557-58 was a severe one, with a good deal of general illness about, which did not spare him. He took to his bed, and, surrounded by his family of sons and daughters, died at his seat at Carrubber in the spring of the year 1558, in the seventieth year of his age. We are almost inclined to think he must have lived to hear that Queen Mary, the daughter of him he loved so well, was married to the Dauphin of France on April 20, for his son James Gib obtained an Act of Infeftment on the 19th June following, which would imply that his father had died very shortly before. Robert Gib was buried in the yard of the old church in Linlithgow, not far from the Palace. His faithful and good wife did not long survive him, as she died in the early part of the summer of the following year, 1559, and was laid

alongside of her husband. Both were placed close to him who survived the battle of Flodden, to return home and lay his bones in his native town. At this period of time no tombstone nor monument of any kind marks the spot where Robert Gib and his father are buried; we could discover no trace of either. To be surprised at this would be preposterous, for the fine old church, which, at one time, must have contained many such things, from the bareness of its interior now looks as if they had all been swept out with a broom. Whatever there is is comparatively recent, and the family vaults surrounding the church are mostly those of some of the living though not ancient heritors of the county. Robert Gib's name still lives in his native town, which is perhaps the best monument to his fame, but in the course of time errors have crept in regarding him and his vocation, which is one of our special duties to rectify. That he was a good man, and an honest one, the proverb that goes by his name as surely proves, although the origin of it is misunderstood; this we hope to clear up. Who can forget in Scotland the well-known proverb of "Rob Gib's contract—stark love and kindness"? The old seat in a recess of the dining-hall of the Palace of Linlithgow, shown to visitors as "Rob Gib's chair," is a myth. In a subsequent chapter on the expression "Familiar Servitor," all these things are fully considered. Concerning his family, many of

whom rose to eminence in later reigns, we shall speak in the following chapter, and we shall also have some observations to make on the family of Schaw, to whom his wife belonged.

It might be asked, To what good fortune did Robert Gib owe his appointment as Master of the King's Stables, which he held uninterruptedly throughout the King's reign? Were there any circumstances which induced the King or his advisers to favour him particularly? We have no doubt he was recommended by those who knew his value and capabilities early in life, and as the nature of his office threw him frequently in contact with the King, he was found to be not only a valuable public servant, from his experience in such matters, but the King early learnt that Robert's father had served in a similar capacity, and was at Flodden with his own father. This was always a passport to the good opinion of the King, who, when not more than seventeen years of age, interfered in a case where there was a disposition to set aside the rightful heir, and in a mandate issued February 1531-2 occurred these words, "havand in mynd to help and favour thame that dyd gude service to our maist noble father in the field of Flodden." James therefore did not forget the children of those who had been with his father at Flodden, and this doubtless commanded his respect for Robert Gib. Independently of that, however, he became a great

favourite with the King, who placed the most implicit confidence in him relating to the management of his stud, and it was never abused nor taken advantage of. Then again Robert married Elizabeth Schaw, who had been one of the first to acquire the King's love, when very young, and as the latter circumstance was not considered a venal act in those days, more especially with the Sovereign, she became a good and virtuous wife, and bore her husband a family of several children. Not one word can be said against her character, nor indeed of the other ladies who had been similarly circumstanced towards James.

## CHAPTER XIV.

*The Family of Robert Gib and his wife Elizabeth Schaw—James Gib, the eldest son, and Grizell Wotherspoon his wife—George Gib, his contract of marriage with Margaret Dundas, 1563—Sir John Gib, Knight, of Knock—Patrick Gib, Burgess of Linlithgow, and Robert Gib, younger, Coroner for Edinburgh.*

A SHORT account of the family of Robert Gib and his wife Elizabeth Schaw will not be amiss here, as some of his descendants occupy an important position in a subsequent part of this history.

From what we have already stated in Chapter VI., Robert Gib married Elizabeth Schaw some time between the years 1532 and 1535, but most probably it was in the year 1533, and she bore him a family of five sons and three daughters.

The sons were :—

1. James Gib, his successor, second Lord of Carrubber.
2. George.
3. Sir John Gib of Knock.
4. Patrick Gib, a burgess of Linlithgow.
5. Robert Gib, Coroner for Edinburgh.

Whilst the daughters were :—

6. Janet.

7. Isobel.

8. Elizabeth, married to Sir Peter Young, the King's Master Almoner.

We shall make a few observations upon most of them, and firstly of

*James Gib*, who is described as the eldest son, in the following letter in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xxix. fol. 49), which we give as it is. He would be probably about twenty-three, or maybe twenty-five years of age on succeeding his father as second Lord of Carriber, and of all the other lands which have been described in the progress of his father's history. He likewise gets the gift of his own marriage, and of the marriage of the other children. The date is Edinburgh, 19th June 1558 :—

“Ane lettre maid to James Gib, Eldest sone to vmquhile Robert Gib of Carriber, gottin betuix him and Elizabe<sup>t</sup> Schaw his Relict, and to the said James aris maill off the gift of the ward, nonentras, males, fermes, proffittis and dewiteis off all Landis and annuellis pertening to the said vmquhile Robert the tyme of his deceis of all yeiris and termes bygane that the samyn hes bene in our souerane ladeis handis or hir predecessouris as superiouris thair of be ressonne of warde or non entres throw deceis of the said vmquhile Robert or ony uthir maner of way and siclike of all yeris and termes to cum ay and quhill the Lauchful entrie of the richtius air or airis thairto being of lauchful aige with the Releiff thair of quhen

it sall happin, And als of the gift of the said James awin mariage to himself and remanent barnis gottin betuix his said vmquhile fader and the said Elizabeth his relict, with all proffetis of the said mariage to be equale disponit amang tham To thair vtiliteis and proffett and failyeing of the said James be deceist The mariage of ony uthir air or airis thatt sall happin to sueeid to the said vmquhile Robert or him in thair heretaige to be equallie disponit amangis the saidis barnis as said is, With power, etc. At Edinburgh the nyntene day of Junij The Yeir of god 1 m v e lviiij yeris. Per signaturam."

As bearing upon the history of James Gib, we must here mention that in the latter part of Chapter XII. we have shown that on the 10th September 1542 a precept is granted for a charter of eonfirmation to Robert Gib in liferent, and James Gib his son, upon a charter transferred to him by David Sehaw of Camysmore, of the lands of Wester Coldoek, in Perthshire. And on the 24th September following a preept is granted for a charter of eonfirmation to James Gib upon the charter of a gift to him from his father Robert of the lands of Mosside and Ingrahamscrook, in the eounty of Stirling.

Charters of both of these are granted under the Great Seal, on the same dates as the preepts.

In a notary's protoeol-book preserved in the archives of the town of Linlithgow, "James Gyb of

Carribber" is mentioned in an agreement dated 8th June 1567 (fol. 181½) with Gilbert Tarmizand.

From the family archives we learn that James Gib is infeft of Carribber on 16th May 1588.

There is a contract dated 31st October 1586 (two years prior to his infeftment), between James Gib, described as of "Eister Carribber, with consent of Grissell Widderspone his spouse, in one part; and Patrick Schaw in Vester Carribber, on the other."

Between May and October 1597, James Gib, Lord of Carribber, Grissell Widderspone his spouse, and James Gib their son and heir-apparent, give a bond for £2000 Scots in favour of Anthony Bruce, for money lent, James Gib paying an annual rent of £200, etc.

On 13th June 1600 there is a contract between Gib and Rollok, namely:—James Gib, Lord of Carribber, Grissel Woderspone his spouse, and James Gib their son and heir, of one part, and David Rollok of Pow House on the other, for 11,500 merks. This is signed by all the above, and witnessed by John Gib, servant to his Majesty, Robert Gib, son to the said James Gib, John Sinclair, and W. Innes the notary.

This deed is of some importance, as it furnishes us with a son Robert, the only occasion in which his name ever appears, but he makes the *fourth* of that Christian name to whom we refer in Chapter xvii., on "Familiar Servitor."

The family archives further furnish the information that on 22d May 1606 James Gib junior (or younger), eldest son and heir-apparent of James Gib senior, and Grissel Wotherspoon, is infeft; and again on 16th July 1613, James Gib junior obtains prescription as sole heir of his late father. Within the thirteen years—1600 to 1613—the youngest son Robert therefore dies, and James Gib senior himself, the second Lord of Carribber, dies in the spring of 1613.

Presuming that James Gib senior was born about the year 1534, he would have been seventy-nine years of age when he died, and we have every reason to think this is correct, as his life was not only a quiet and a peaceful one, but nothing occurred to interfere with the enjoyment of it. We infer that his wife, Grissel Wotherspoon, was a resident most probably in the town of Linlithgow, because we meet with the following names in an old manuscript History of Linlithgow, which we consulted in the town archives:—Page 34. “Robert Wotherspoon, Burgess and Indweller of the Burgh of Linlithgow, was chosen Provost at Michaelmas 1541.” Page 36. “James Wotherspoon is chosen Provost in 1564.”

That they were relations we have no doubt, but whether Robert is her father and James her brother we can only conjecture. Some fifty years after the latter date we meet with the Will in the Commissariat of Edinburgh (No. 1398) of “Grissell Wodderspone”

herself, described as the relict of James Gib of Carrerber, within the parish of Linlithgow and sheriffdom thereof, under the date 18th January 1615; and in the same Commissariat (No. 1539) that of "Robert Woderspone," described as a burgess of the Canon-gate, Edinburgh, 19th January 1625. Whether he is a relative we do not know, but the name was by no means a common one.

*James Gib* the younger succeeds his father as third Lord of Carrerber in 1613.

During his father's life we find him one of the jury, as mentioned in Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, vol. ii. p. 502. The Assiza, A.D. 1606, consisted of

"Sir Johnne Home of North-Beruick, knyecht,  
 Sir George Home of Broxmouthe, knyecht, elder.  
 Sir James Forrester of Carden, knyecht,  
 Sir Archibold Sterling of Keir, knyecht,  
 Johnne Levingstoune of Donypace,  
 James Sehaw of Sauchie,  
 Mark Swyntoun in Innerkeithing,  
 Harie Stewart of Craigichall,  
 George Home of Deanes,  
 Gawin Home of Johnneseleuch,  
 Thomas Levingstoune of Pantoun,  
 Rot. Levingstoune of West-Quarter,  
 James Gib younger of Carrerber,  
 Alexander Home of Rentoune,  
 Sir Patrick Home of Polwart, knyecht."

The total number was fifteen, whose names we give,

as most of them were personal friends of James Gib, and some his kinsmen.

This was a trial at Linlithgow, January 10, 1606, of six ministers for treason—declining the jurisdiction of the Secret Council—holding a General Assembly of the Kirk after being charged, etc. Without going into the details, which are given in Pitcairn's work, we may say they were all convicted by the jury above mentioned, who formed the Assiza, and doom of banishment pronounced against them some time after, in October 1606, by the Justice-Depute, Mr. William Hairt of Preston.

From the family archives we learn that James Gib and his wife Barbara Mushet dispone the whole or a part of Carribber on 18th November 1613 to John Gib, "some time servant to his Majesty," as we show in Chapter XXXII. It appears they had no sons, and probably no daughters either, and James's brother, Robert, had died, they therefore parted with Carribber to Sir John Gib of Knock, who was his uncle.

We are able to give the woodcut of a detached seal, preserved in the General Register House, Edinburgh, of James Gib, the elder of Carribber, which is described in Henry Laing's *Supplemental Descriptive Catalogue of Ancient Scottish Seals* (Edin. 4to, 1866). The arms thereon are a dexter hand couped, issuing from the sinister, holding a spear in pale, the upper

part broken and falling to the sinister ; in the dexter chief point a spur fess-wise. The legend is

“ S' IACOBVS GEIB OF CARRVER.”



Seal of James Gib, the elder of Carribber.

The arms have been described by Henry Laing as a broken sword instead of a broken spear ; the irregular spelling of the names of Gib and Carribber must be due to the carelessness and ignorance of the engraver, who has very rudely executed his work. With regard to the name “ Geib,” it is so spelt in one of the letters we give from the Privy Seal Register in Chapter xv.

*George Gib* we were disposed to believe at one time was the eldest son, from the apparent contradiction in terms, under which he is variously described as the son and heir-apparent to his father Robert, his brother James being mentioned as the *eldest* son and heir. Whilst therefore we did believe George to be the eldest son, and have so placed him in a pedigree printed in 1872, wherein he is described as the second Lord of Carribber, we now rectify the error, for the reasons that become apparent in the course of our remarks.

As we have already shown in Chapter XII., George Gib obtains the precept for a feu-ferm charter, in which he is mentioned as the son and apparent heir of Robert Gib, of 16 bovates of the lands of Kineavill, 5th October 1542. A charter of the same is granted under the Great Seal, dated 4th instead of the 5th of October. This was a gift from his father during his lifetime.

In volume xxx. (fol. 5) of the Privy Seal Register the following letter is granted to the sister of George Gib, which we give entire, as it illustrates one of the peculiarities of the times ; but it must be remembered that in the letter granted to his brother James (at page 184) he had the gift of the marriage of any of his brothers and sisters. Janet Gib now has the gift of the marriage of George, and failing him by death, of the marriage of any other heir of his father Robert. The date of this is 23d August 1559 :—

“Ane lettre maid to Jonet Gib, doehter of vmquhile Robert Gib (of) Carribber, gottin betwix him and vmquhile Elizabeth Schaw her moder, her airis and assignais, ane or ma, off the gift of the mariage of George Gib sone and apperand air of vmquhile Robert Gib of Carribberis and failyeing of him be deceis vmariot the mariage of any uther air or airis, maile or famell, of the said vmquhile Robert shalhappin to suceid to him in his heretaige, now being in our saidis souerane lord and ladeis handis, and at thair gift and dispositioun be deceis of the said vmquhile Robert Gib

his fader, with all profitis of the said mariage, with power, etc. At Edinburgh the xxij day of August the yeir of god 1 m v e lix yeris.

“Per signaturam.”

Janet Gib, above mentioned, the eldest daughter and second child of Robert Gib, we find noticed in the volume of Treasurer’s Accounts for 1559-1562 :—

“Item, first of Junij 1560.”

In a list of one hundred persons exactly, of the Royal Household to whom payments are made on the above date, appears this—

“Item, to Jonet Gib . . . . x li.”

What position she held we are unable to say, but it must have been in the service of the Queen Regent, to whom her family were well known. Queen Mary was not then in Scotland, and she did not return to her native land until August 19, 1561, the day she landed at Leith.

We are enabled to give the contract of marriage between George Gib, son and heir of Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, of one part, and James Hamilton of Botny in the Nether Mill of Abercorn, and Margaret Dundas, his daughter-in-law, of the other part.

This is dated 19th August 1563, and is taken from the Register of Deeds, vol. from 1561 to 1566, p. 348.

“In Presens of the lordis of Counseill eomperit bayth thir parteis underwrittin personallie and gaif in this Contractt subscryvit with thair handis and desyrit

the samin to be insert and registrat in the buiks of Counsale and to haif the strenth of ane act and decreit of the lordis thair of with executorialis of horning or pointing to pas thairuppon in forme as effeiris. The quhilk desyr the said lordis thocht ressonable and hes ordanit and ordains the said Contractt to be insert and registrat in the sadis buiks and thay to interpone thair autoritie to the samin with executorialis of horning or pointing to pas thairuppon in forme as efferis off the quhilk contractt the tenore followis :—At the Nethirmyln of Abircorne the 19 day of August the yeir of God j m v e lxij (1563) yeiris it is appointit agreit and fynalie contractit betuix George Gib sone and air to umq<sup>le</sup> Robert Gib of Carriberis on that ane part, James Hamiltoune in the Nethir Myln and Margaret Dundas his dochter in law on that other part in manner forme and effect as eftir followis : That is to say the said George sall tak and takis to his spousit wyf the said Margtt and sall compleit the Band of matrimonie with hir in face of halikirk sa sone as sal be thocht expedient be baith the sadis parteis and the said George sall infest the said Margaret in hir virginitie owther be resignatioun in the superiors hands or be confirmatione of him in All and Hail his landis of Wester Lumphry lyand within the Sherifdome of Edinburgh with the pertinentis in lyfrent and conjunct fie for all the dayis of hir lyf-tyme and siclyk in All and Hail his hous quhilk he now hes lyand moder (*sic*<sup>1</sup>) mak resignatioun in the

<sup>1</sup> There is an omission in the original, of the description of certain lands.

superiors handis or thair bailies of all and hail her xiii akeris of land, fyve ruid and ane half of land with houss's biggingis thairoff lyand in the Newhevin besyd Leith for heretable infestment to be gevin to thame in eonjunet fie and to the said Georges airs quhatsomevir in fie and heretage reservand the lyfrent thairoff to the said Jonet (*sic*) and that sa sone as may be done and failing thairof the said George sall resyne his fie thairof quhilk hie presentlie hes now haldin of his said moder in hir handis and sall obtene new infestmentis of the samin haldin of his said moder to himself and the said Margarett in eonjunet fie and thair airis foirsaidis and sielyke the said George sall obtene him heretable infest enterit and sesyt in all and hail his landis of Muirhouse with the pertentis lyand within the Sheriffdome of Edinburgh be Laurenee lord Oliphant and his airis superiors thairoff and Sasing being had thairoff so sone as gudelic may be had and done the said George sall in continent thairefter mak the said Margarett be infest thairin other be resignatioun in the superiors handis for heretable infestment to be gevin to him and hir in eonjunet fie and lyfrent and thair airis or otherways be confirmatione of the Superior to the said Margarett in lyfrent for all the dayis of hir lyf tyme attour the said George sall infest the said Margarett with himself in all and sundrie landis, rentis, and heretages quhilk sall happen him to obtene be evietion in the law or otherways fra James Gib his bruthir quhairin his said umq<sup>le</sup> feder deit vestit and sesit and gif it sall happen

the said George and James to appointt for ony soumes of money thairupon and the said George sall wair (spend) and dyspone the said money be avysce of the said James on land to his utilitie and the said Margaretts then sall the said Margarett be infest thairin with himself and thair airis in the samin: Mairattour the said George binds and oblisses himself nocht to mak ony dispositioun or transaaction of ony his awin ryehtis quhilk he hes to quhatsomevir landis to ony man be the avyee of the said James And als is eontentit to interdyte (interdiet) himself at the said James instanee in presens of the lordis of Counsale fra all alienatiouns or dyspositiouns or setting of lang takkis of ony his landis rentis possessiouns or heretages be the said James avyee and to that effect sall eompeir in presens of the said lordis quhatsomevir day and plaee as he sall be requerit and eonsentis the said interdietioun be published in all plaees needful for the quibilk eauses the said James sall content and pay to the said George the soume of thre hundreth merkis money of this Realme at thir termes, viz. the soume of 100 lbs at Yule nixt to eume and the rest betuix that midsumar nixt thair eftir: And als gif it sall happen the said George to deceis afore the said Margarett leyfind behind him ane air maill gottin betuixt them, then and in that ease the said Margarett sall eontent and pay to him yeirlie to his edificatioun and sustentatioun the soume of 40 merks money at tua termes in the year Witsunday and Mertymes in winter be equale portiouns furth of hir lyfrent during hir lyf-

tyme : And hereto baith the sadis parteis bindis and obligs thameselves thair airis, executors and assignees respective to the premises in the maist straitest forme can be devisyt and is content this present contractt be registrat in the Buikis of our Souerane ladies counsale and we chargit to observe the premises in all pointts and thair autoritie to be interponit thairto of pointing or horning and to that effect makis on verrey lauchfull indentit procurators to compeir quhat-somevir day and place in presens of the said lordis and thairto consent to the registring hereof, firm and stable haldand etc. In witness baith the said parteis hes subscriyvit thir presents with thair handis day yeir and place foirsaidis Before thir witnesses George Dundas of that ilk, Thomas Young, Elise Dundas, his servants Peter Turnvill of Banhard, Robert Bruce in Scottistoun and Nicoll Towers Noter Public and vtheris diveris (sic subscribitur) George Gib, with my hand, James Hamiltoun of Nethir Myln of Abir-corne."

As it is the only thing of the kind that occurs in the family history of Robert Gib, we have given the foregoing without any hesitation, as a fair example of a marriage contract for the period to which it refers. By that marriage there was issue a daughter Janet, and another named Elizabeth, but no male heirs. Janet married John Ker, brother-german to Andrew Ker of Greenhead, afterwards described as of Prinsydlloch, and is mentioned in the following precept, taken

from the Privy Seal Register (vol. liv. fol. 134), which we give, with a translation, in this place:—

*Precept for a Charter of Confirmation upon a charter of transfer made by Andrew Home of the feu-ferm lands of Ripperlaw, etc., to John Ker, brother-german of Andrew Ker of Greenhead, and Janet Gib his spouse. Holyroodhouse, 7th December 1586.*

“Preceptum carte confirmationis super carta alienationis facta per Andream Home feudifirmarium terrarum subscriptarum Joanni Ker fratri Andree Ker de Greneheid et Jonete Gib sue sponse eorumque alteri diutius viuenti in coniuncta in feodatione et heredibus inter ipsos legitime procreatis seu procreandis Quibus deficientibus legitimis et propinquioribus heredibus dicti Joannis quibuscunque De totis et integris illis tribus terris husbandiis cum demidietate vnius terre husbandie ville et terrarum de Ripperlaw vnacum terris de West barnis domibus edificiis hortis et singulis earundem pertinentiis Jacentibus infra vicecomitatum de Roxburgh per prefatum Joannem de presenti occupatis Tenendis de dicto Andrea Home et heredibus suis etc. Apud Halieruidhous septimo die mensis Decembris anno domini J<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> octuagesimo sexto. Per signetum.”

*Translation.*—Precept for a charter of confirmation upon a charter of alienation made by Andrew Home, feudifermer of the lands underwritten, to John Ker, brother of Andrew Ker of Greenhead and Janet

Gib his spouse, and the longest liver of them, in conjoint fee, and the heirs lawfully procreated or to be procreated between them, whom failing to the lawful and nearest heirs whatsoever of the said John, of all and whole these three husbandlands, with the half of a husbandland of the town and lands of Ripperlaw, together with the lands of Westbarns, houses, buildings, gardens, and the several pertinents of the same, lying within the sheriffdom of Roxburgh, at present occupied by the foresaid John. To be held of the said Andrew Home and his heirs, etc. At Holyroodhouse the 7th day of December the year of our Lord 1586.

Per signetum.

A charter of confirmation of the foregoing is granted under the Great Seal of the same date, and occurs in Book 36, No. 27.

In the Register of Deeds for Edinburgh (vol. xxxiii. 1589 to 1591, fol. 212), we meet with an obligation, dated 14th March 1588, from Johnne Ker, brother-german of Andro Ker of Prinsydloeh, to George Gib, father of Jane Gib, spouse of the said Johnne, for a sum of money, concerning the alienation of 13 acres and 5 roods of land, with house and other pertinents, lying within the bounds of Newhaven. We learn from this that George Gib has only two daughters, the eldest of whom, Elizabeth, is married to John Renton, and the youngest to John Ker aforesaid.

We do not meet with the name of George Gib after this, and he does not succeed to Carribber, or any

part thereof. But that of his son-in-law, John Ker, occurs in the Acts of Parliament of Scotland (vol. vi. Part 2, p. 189), wherein he is designated as the brother of Sir Andro Ker of Greenhead, on being appointed a Commissioner for putting the kingdom in a posture of defence in the sheriffdom of Roxburgh, on 5th February 1649.

*Sir John Gib*, knight, the third son of Robert Gib and his wife Elizabeth Schaw, becomes Groom of the Bedchamber to James VI. on 16th February 1575, and continues in his service for the very long period of near upon fifty years, when he retires with a pension and the honour of knighthood, being known thereafter as Sir John Gib of Knock. His history, which commences in Chapter XIX., is divided into two parts, the *first* being confined to the reign of James VI. in Scotland, up to the year 1603, the year of the King's succession to the English Crown; the *second*, to the King's reign as James I. of England, when he retires from his service two or three years before the King's death. Sir John was associated with many remarkable events in the reign of James, both in Scotland and in England. He accompanied the King to Denmark on his marriage expedition; became the Keeper of the Palace of Dunfermline; was the bearer of a reprieve from the King to Sir Walter Raleigh, when his execution was imminent, with Cobham and others; and from some unjust treatment he received at the

hands, or rather the feet, of the King, experienced the painful and awkward honour of having to pardon the King for it, who went on his knees to his old and faithful servant, to beg his forgiveness. Sir John Gib's history, therefore, is not less interesting than that of his father Robert Gib, but is perhaps more replete with thrilling incident.

Isobella, one of the daughters of Sir John Gib, marries Mr. Johne Drummond of Woodcockdale, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Charles I., who has his pension of 1000 merks confirmed to his wife on his death, for his services to the King when he was a child. For the most part of the journey to London in 1603, he carried King Charles in his arms, as mentioned in the letter in the Privy Seal Register, given in the Appendix, No. 91.

*Patrick Gib*, the fourth son of Robert Gib and his wife Elizabeth Sehaw, settles in the town of Linlithgow, of which he becomes a burgess and acquires some property. He dies there in 1588, and is succeeded by his son Robert Gib, who likewise becomes a burgess, and who has a son, John. This John, as he grows up, becomes involved with the troubles of the Covenant, succeeds to the baronetcy of Falkland, and dies in 1703. Chapters XLII. XLIV. and XLV. are devoted to the history of Sir John Gib, second Baronet of Falkland and Dairsie, and of his father Robert and grandfather Patrick, above mentioned. The honours

of the family, we may mention here, have descended in an unbroken line from the second Baronet.

The annexed figure is that of a seal with the family arms, used by Patrick Gib and his son Robert during their lives, and was affixed to a letter written in 1610 by the latter.



*Robert Gib*, the fifth son of Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, and his wife Elizabeth Schaw, is known in the family as the coroner for Edinburgh. He was appointed to that office with his father, 20th March 1545, being then a child, and sole Coroner, 17th March 1557. He was cruelly murdered in the exercise of his office in 1581. Everything relating to him will be found in the next chapter, which professes at the same time to treat upon that ancient office in Scotland, which is now obsolete.

*Elizabeth Gib*, the youngest daughter of Robert Gib and his wife Elizabeth Schaw, marries Sir Peter Young of Seyton, Almoner to the King, on 4th February 1577, by whom she has a family of twelve children, as described in Chapter XXIV. On the marriage of James VI. to Anne of Denmark in 1589, she became one of the ladies of the Queen's household, as we show in Chapter XXI., and many entries occur in the Treasurer's Accounts in which her name and services are mentioned. We give the following in this place, as they have an exclusive bearing upon her and

not on her husband's family ; and besides that, they are full of interest :—

“Aug. 1591. Item, deliverit to Elspeth Gib, the Quenis maiesties gentilwoman, thre elnis small hol- and clayth, to be neckis and bandis to hir hienes sarkis, at iij li. the eln, inde ix li.”

“October 1591. Item, deliverit to Elspeth Gib, hir hienes gentilwoman, to their maiesties use, thre steikis and ane half small lan (lawn) and eammerage (eam- brie), conteining xxxiiij elnis, price of the eln vi li., inde j e lxxxxviiij li.”

“December 1591. Item, deliverit to Elspeth Gib, her maiesties gentilwoman, ane steik of small eammerage, contenand aueht elnis and ane quarter, price of the eln vi li., inde xlix li. x s.”

“January 1591-2. Item, to Elspeth Gib, spouse to Mr. Peter Young of Seytoun, hir maiesties gentil- woman, for eertane debursmentis maid be hir at hir gracis commands, as the perticulare producit upoun compt beris, j e iiij li. vij s.”

“Item, deliverit to the said Elspeth Gib, hir ma- iesties gentilwoman, to hir hienes use, twa haill peces of fyne small lan (lawn), contening xvi elnis and ane half, at vj li. the eln, inde lxxxxix li.”

“Item, tua unees of fyne threid at xxiiij s. the unce, inde xlviiij s.”

“Item, mair to hir, xviiij elnis of inearnit, and vij elnis of orange ribbonnis to hir maiesties heid, at iiij s. the eln, inde v li.”

“Item, half an eln of Spanis taffitie to hir maiestie heide, iij li. x s.”

“March 1591-2. Item, deliverit to Elspeth Gib, to be ruffis to hir maiestie, twa hail peccs of small lan, contenand xvi elnis and ane half, at vi li. the eln, inde lxxxxix li.”

“Junij 1592. Item, deliverit to Elspeth Gib, to be ruffis and neckis to hir maiesties sarkis, aucht elnis and ane quarter small lan, at vi li. the eln, inde lxxxxix li.” (There is a mistake in the amount.)

“October 1592. Item, be his maiesties 4 precept and speciall command deliverit to Elspeth Gib, gentil-woman of the Quenis graceis chalmer, fyftie four elnis small holand clayth to be sarkis (shirts or chemises), and fourtie aucht elnis to be scheittis, price of the eln iij li., inde iii c. vi li.”

“Item, sex elnis small holand clayth, to be cover claithis, and tua elnis to be mutches, price of the eln iij li. xv s., inde xxx li.”

“Item, tua haill steikis of fyne lane, contening sextene elnis and ane half, and twa haill steikis of small camerage, contening sextein elnis and ane half, to be ruffis and overlayeris to his maiestie, price of the eln vi li., inde j c lxxxviiij li.”

“Item, sex haill hankis of sewing gold, and sex haill hankis of sewing silver, to thair mutches and coverclayths, price of the hank vi li., inde xxxvi li.”

“Item, aucht unces of fyne small quhyte closter threid to sew tham claithis, at xxiiij s. the unce, inde ix li. xij s.”

“Item, aucht unces cullouris of silk to the mutches and coverclaithis, price of the unce xxvi s. viij d., inde x li. xiiij s. iiij d.”

This makes some sixteen items of extreme novelty to us of the present day.

Her twelfth child, a daughter, Anne, called after the Queen, who stood sponsor to her, was born on 16th February 1590, and as the mother died on 10th May 1595 we do not meet with her name in the Treasurer's Accounts again after the last quoted item.

## CHAPTER XV.

*Robert Gib and his son Robert appointed Coroner for Edinburgh in 1545—  
Confirmed to the son alone in 1557—Antiquity of the office in Scotland  
—James Campbell, Sheriff Maire of Killin, ancestor of the Canada  
branch of the Breadalbane Campbell Family—Gift of unlaw of 200  
merks to John Gib upon Cockburn and others for the slaughter of his  
brother Robert Gib, Coroner for Edinburgh, in 1581.*

THE office of Coroner or Crouner is one of great antiquity both in England and in Scotland, and at one time the functions of the office were very high in both countries—indeed, almost co-extensive with the sheriffdom. In England, the duties of the Coroner are now chiefly restricted to inquisitions upon the dead, and this dates from a comparatively recent period. In Scotland, on the other hand, the office has been wholly abolished, and lapsed into the more modern representation of it—the Procurator Fiscal.

In an ordinance made by Edward King of England upon the government of the Kingdom of Scotland in 1305 certain instructions are given to his Lieutenant, Chancellor, and Chamberlain, regulating the office of Coroner, which is worthy of reference, for it points to the extreme antiquity of the office in England (*Acts*

of *Parl. Scot.* vol. i.) In this chapter we give a list of several charters of the office of Coroner, granted by different Sovereigns of Scotland between the years 1309 and 1413, which will be found worthy of attention.

An early notice of the office of Crowner in Scotland occurs in a charter of David II., A.D. 1364, to Sir John Heris, knight, granting the lands of Trauereglys (now Terregles) in Dumfriesshire, in free barony, with all the common pertinents and jurisdictions, in which occurs this:—

“And if the crowner or the crowner’s serjeant shall find one hiding, the lord of the barony shall have his goods, and not me. And if the crowner shall find any one within the barony, and if the bailie of the barony wish to repledge him, our crowner or his officer shall carry that personage with his goods to our prison.” (Innes, *Scotch Legal Antiquities.*)

Mr. Cosmo Innes gives a list of some of the offices frequently found mentioned in charters, and in it there occurs the following:—Office of coroner and forester of the Garioch—of sergeanty and crownship of Argyll—of coroner of the earldom of Carric—of coroner of the bailiary of Kyle Stewart—of coroner and sheriff of Banff—of coroner and steward of Annandale—of coroner of the regality of St. Andrews—of coroner of the sheriffdom of Fife—of coroner between the waters of Dee and Nith—of steward, coroner, and

forester of Strathern, Balquhidder, and Glenorchey—  
of coroner and mair-of-fee of Renfrew.

Most of these are of considerable antiquity.

It would appear that the word *Toisech* in Scotland entered into the designation of two offices ; the first was the *Toiseador* or Coroner, and the second was the *Mair*. The *Toiseador* or *Tosichdore* signifies of or belonging to the law, and in the Isle of Man, where the office of Coroner is of the highest antiquity, it means chief Man of the law, whilst the *Maor*, the second officer, collects all escheats, deodands, waifs, and estrays (Skene, in vol. iv. *Historians of Scotland*, 1872). We have an illustration of the office in 1550 of a grant to Colin Campbell of Ardkinlas of certain lands of Cowall, with the office of Coroner, *alias* *Thochisdoir*, from the Master of Argyll, with consent of the Earl his father ; and in 1592 John Campbell of Ardkinlas grants to his son (the) 80 merks land of Cowall, with the office of Coroner or *Tosichdore* (*ibid.*) We think both of these offices are now abolished ; we have a record, however, of that of Sheriff Mair of Killin, Breadalbane, as recently as 1749, for in the Sheriff Court of Killin that year (Bundle of Processes at Perth) occurs an Execution by James Campbell, Sheriff Maire, and witnessed by Moses Campbell his son. This was in the claim of Patrick M'Vean at Milnmore, late tacksman of Reinruan, Marginling, and Maygowan against Patrick Campbell, succeeding

tenant therein. From a Bundle of Processes for 1750 the following is taken:—Summons Duncan Kenedy against Ewen Cameron for debt paid by pursuer on behalf of debt to Duncan Campbell at Miln of Eonan. Execution witnessed by Moses and Alexander, sons to James Campbell, Sheriff Mair, 26th March 1750.

We may mention *en passant* that this James Campbell, Sheriff Maire, was the eldest son of Alexander Campbell of Inishcheeruch and Botnarymore in Glenloch, by his wife Margaret Stewart, who again was the brother-german of Sir John Campbell, Bart., who became the first Earl of Breadalbane, and his descendants exist to this day in Canada, who are the rightful heirs of the Earldom of Breadalbane.<sup>1</sup>

It is probable, however, that at one time the duties of Coroner or Crouner in Scotland were similar to those at the present day in England, and these consisted in holding inquests in cases of murder and slaughter. When Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart was beheaded in August 1541 a number of Lords and others were summoned to an inquest upon his body, as we have mentioned in Chapter XI.—a practice now

<sup>1</sup> See pedigree, printed conjointly in 1872, of "James Reid Campbell of Inverardine, Cornwall, Canada, the head of the Canada branch of the Breadalbane Campbell family, and of Sir George Duncan Gibb, Bart., of Falkland," in the five great Libraries. Also papers relating to the Canada branch of the Breadalbane Campbell family, by the latter, 3 vols. folio, in manuscript, in library of the British Museum.

generally adopted in prisons after the private execution of criminals.

In the Killin records the office of Sheriff Mair was replaced by that of *Procurator-Fiscal* about 1751, and that may have been the time, or perhaps a little earlier, of its general adoption in Scotland, and the abolition of Coroner. Bell says, in his Dictionary and Digest of the Law of Scotland (by Ross), that it is the duty of the Sheriff and his Procurator-Fiscal, in cases where there is reason to suspect that any individual has met his death by violence, or from other than natural causes, to have the body examined by medical men, and to take precognition regarding the circumstances of the case. It would seem, too, that this officer is appointed by the Sheriff, Magistrates of burghs, or Justices of the Peace, at whose instance criminal proceedings before such judges are carried on.

The nature of the older office of Coroner therefore varied from its successor, in that the King formerly conferred it by gift, as in the case of Robert Gib and his son. Without further preface we now give the following, taken from vol. xx. (fol. 20) of the Privy Seal Register. It is

*The Gift of the office of Crowner (Coroner) for Edinburgh upon Robert Gib and his son, 20th March 1545.*

“Ane lettre maid to Robert Gib of Carribberis and Robert Gib his sone, and the langer levand of thame,

Of the gift of the office of Cronarschip of the burth of Edinburgh for all the dayis of thair lyftymes, quhilk office thair had be gift of vmquhile our souerane lord, etc., with power to thaim to vse and exercee the said office be thame selfis or thair deputis, ane or ma, etc., for exerceing of the quhilk office our souerane lady gevis to thaim all feis and dewteis of it aucht and wont, with eommand to all our souerane ladyis lieges to ansuer, etc. At Edinburgh the xx day of Merche, The yeir of god 1 m v e xlv yeris.

“Per signaturam.”

It is evident from the foregoing that the office was for life, and to be continued by the longest liver, and that it could be exercised by one or more deputies; the son also must then have been merely a lad.

In the letter which now follows, some twelue years after the preceding, the father having retired from the office, it is conferred upon the son. It occurs in vol. xxix. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 22), is dated at Edinburgh, 17th March 1557, and is a longer instrument, ocurring when Queen Mary was not yet fifteen years of age. As in his father's time, he had power to exercise the office by deputy.

*Office of Cronarschip conferred upon Robert Gib, son to Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, 17th March 1557.*

“Ane lettre maid to Robert Geib sone to Robert Geib of Carribbeir, makand him Cronar of the burgh

of Edinburgh, and gevand him the office of Cronarschip thairof, for all the dayis of his lyfe, sic like as the said Robert his fader hade and vsit the samyn of befoar; ffor vsing and exereeing of the quhilk office (oure) Souerane ladie gevis and grantis to him all feis and dewiteis sielike as ony uthiris hade for vsing of the said office of before; with power to the said Robert to vsc and exerce the said office in tyme euming be him or his substitutis, quhilkis our souerane ladie gevis him power to mak for all the dayis of his life, with all and sindric eommoditeis, freedomes, etc., ffrelic, quietlie, etc., But onye reuocatioun, etc., and that the said lettre with command to the samyn to hir hienes liegis, That thai and ilkane of thame reddelie ansuer, intend and obey to the said Robert, his deputis and substitutis in vsing and exereeing of the foirsaid office and in paying and deliuering to thame of all feis and dewteis aucht and wont thairof, and to nane utheris during the said Robertis lyftyme, under all hicast pane, charge, and offenee. That ye and ilkane of thame may committ and turm agains our souerane ladeis maiestie in that parte. Subseriuit, etc., at Edinburgh the xvij day of Merche, The yeir of god 1 m v c lvij yeris. Per signaturam."

We would have inferred a quiet and peaceful enjoyment of the above office, had we not come across the following letter in vol. xlvi. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 39), dated 12th August 1581, which tells its own tale more distinctly than any words of ours could express it:—

*Gift of the Unlaw of 200 merks to John Gib, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to King James VI., upon Thomas Cokburn and others for the slaughter of his brother Robert Gib, Coroner for Edinburgh.*

“Ane lettre maid to Johnne Gib, ane of the warlettis of oure souerane lordis chalmer, his aris and assignais, off the gift of the vnlaw of tua hundreth merkis, money of this realme, In the quhilk Thomas Cokburn of Blakcarstoun wes convictit and adiugeit befor the Justice and his deputtis, in ane Justice court, haldin be thame in the Tolbuith of Edinburgh, the fourt day of August instant, ffor nonentrie of William Hepburne, brothir to Henry Hepburn of Fortoun, To vnderly the law for airt and pairt of the crewall slauchter of vnquhile Robert Gib, brothir to the said Johnne, As the act of Adiornall maid thair vpon at lenth beiris; with power to the said Johne, his airis and assignais, To intromit and tak vp the said vnlaw and to gif acquittances and Discharges thairvpoun, And gif neid beis to arreist, poind, and distrenyie the said Thomas Cokburnis reddiest guidis, and geir for the samyn, and to rais lettres to that effect. And generallie, etc., ferme and stabill, etc. At Halyruidhous the tuentie aucht day of August The yeir of god foirsaid — g (1581).”

About November 1524 a regular record of the Criminal Court begins, called the Acts of Adjournal, which thereafter continue without intermission. These records are now preserved in the Justiciary Court

in Edinburgh, and we made it a special duty to refer to the original Act of Adjournal referred to in the preceding letter, in the Justiciary Office, and through the kindness of Mr. Alexander F. Irvine, at the head of it, were permitted to copy it. It is given in Latin, with the translation, but its details are meagre, as compared with many others that occur. Many good examples of these Acts, full of interest, will be found in Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, and in the next chapter we give one relating to a trial of some family interest.

“Curia Justiciarie S. D. N. Regis Tenta in pctorio de Edinburgh quarto die mensis Augusti anno 1581 per Magistrum Henricum McCalyan Justiciarum deputatum iusticiarij generalis.

“Quo die Thomas Cokburne de Blakcarstoun sepe vocatus ad intrandum Willelmum Hepburne fratrum Henrici Hepburne de Fortoun et magister Thomas Ogilvie rector de Ladiekirk sepevocatus ad intrandum Joannem Chirnesyde filium naturalem Willelmi Chirnsyde de Eistneisbitt coram justiciaris S. d. n. Regis suis ve deputatis predictis die et loco ad subeundem legem pro arte et parte crudelis interfectionis quondam Roberti Gyb fratris Jacobi Gyb de Caribber aliisque criminibus in literis regiis desuper directis specificatis et non comparens amerciatus est dictus Thomas Cokburne pro non introitu dicti Willelmi Hepburn in penis contentis in actis parlamenti viz. in

pene ducentarum mercarum et amerciatus est dictus magister Thomas Ogilvie Pro non introitu dicti Joannis Chirnsyde in pena ducentarum mercarum necnon decretum fuit per dictum justiciarum deputatum quod prefati non comparentes ad cornu S. d. n. regis denunciabuntur et quod cuncta eorum bona mobilia usui sue serenitatis eschactabuntur tanquam fugitive a sua lege pro crimine predicto.”

*Translation.*—Justiciary Court of our Sovereign Lord the King, held in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, the 4th day of August the year 1581, by Mr. Henry McCalyan, Justice-depute of the Justice-General.

The which day Thomas Cockburn of Blackarstoun having been frequently called to produce William Hepburn, brother of Henry Hepburn of Fortoun, and Mr. Thomas Ogilvy, rector of Ladykirk, having been also frequently called to produce John Chirnsyde, natural son to William Chirnsyde of Eastnisbett, before the Judges of our sovereign lord the King, or their deputies, the foresaid day and place, to underlie the law for art and part in the cruel slaughter of the late Robert Gyb, brother to James Gyb of Carribber, and for other crimes specified in the King's letters thereupon directed; and not compearing, the said Thomas Cockburn is fined in the penalty contained in the Acts of Parliament for not producing the said William Hepburn, namely, in the penalty of 200 merks; and the said Mr. Thomas Ogilvy is fined for not producing the said John Chirnsyde in the penalty of 200 merks:

Also it was decreed by the said Justice-depute that the foresaid persons not compearing shall be denounced (as rebels), and put to the horn of our sovereign lord the King, and that all their moveable goods be escheated to the use of his Highness, as fugitives from his law for the crime aforesaid.

In the list of charters of the office of Coroner we give below it will be seen that some were hereditary, and it appears that the family of the Neilsons (*Pinkerton*) in the reign of James v. had been heretable Coroners of Bute for two hundred years; and in 1535 Hugh Earl of Eglinton was appointed Coroner of the county of Cunningham, on the resignation of Cunningham of Caprinton.

This concludes our observations, not only upon the office of Coroner for Edinburgh, held by Robert Gib, the father, and his son, but the history of the son himself. We have no record of his marriage; he died therefore in 1581, quite a young man, by the hand of an assassin, without leaving any lawful heirs.

The following is a list of some of the Charters for the office of Coroner in Scotland, granted by the Sovereign between the years 1309 and 1413, which may be given appropriately in this chapter. Taken from an Index drawn up about 1629, and published in 1798 by Wm. Robertson, Deputy-Keeper of the Records of Scotland. 4to.

## CHARTERS BY DAVID II.

- P. 30, No. 4. Carta to Ade Coussor, of the office Cronarie, in vicecom. de Berwick.
- P. 35, No. 4. Carta to Ade Cosour, of ane life rent of the office of Cronarship, in vicecom. de Berwick.
- P. 39, No. 50. Carta to Malcolme Drummond, of the Cronarship, in vicecom. de Perth.
- P. 41, No. 42. Carta to Gilbert Carrick, ane liferent of the office of Coronership betwixt the waters of Air and Done.
- P. 44, No. 50. Carta to Thomas Durance, of the Crouner-ship in vic. Drumfreis.
- P. 50, No. 4. Carta to Allan Erskine of the office of the Crownarship of Fyfe and Fothryf.
- P. 51, No. 37. Carta to Alexander Strathaquhin, of the Coronarship of Forfar and Kincardine, with 4 l. land out of the Sheriff's offices.
- P. 54, No. 8. Carta to Simeon Gourlay, of the Crouner-ship of Fyfe.
- P. 61, No. 8. Carta to Patrick M'Cowrache, for the Coronnarship by-north the water of Creiche.
- P. 70, No. 1. The Title of the first Charter is "Confirmatio carte Johannis de Grahame," and its conclusion is, "nri xxxiiij<sup>o</sup>;" which probably denotes its having been granted in the 33d year of King David's reign.
- No. 2. The second deed begins, "Officium coronatoris," and it concludes "xxvi<sup>to</sup> die Martij, anno regni nri xxxiiij<sup>o</sup>."
- P. 73. No. 43. Carta "officium Coronarie vic. de Edynburgh conceditur Johanni de Edmondistoun, pro toto tempore vite sue;" apud Abirden, 5 Novem. an. reg. 33.

## CHARTERS BY ROBERT II.

- P. 97. No. 322. Carta Confirmans donationem quam Johannes

de Lyndesay de Toristoun fecit Hugoni de Rath, de officio coronatorie vicecomitatus de Are pro tempore vite dicti Johannis; concedens etiam dictum officium dicto Hugoni pro toto tempore vite ipsius post mortem dicti Johannis; carta confirm. caret data.

- P. 98. No. 331. Carta "Officium Coronatoris infra vic. de Are approbatur et ratificatur Hugoni de Rath, tanquam substituto Domini Johannis de Lyndesay de Thoristoun; Militis, ad tempus vite dicti Domini Johannis, et post obitum ejus, conceditur predicto Hugoni pro tempore vite ipsius, si illum superstitem esse contigerit;" apud Edynburgh, 9 Aprilis, anno ———.
- P. 114. No. 13. Carta of the office of Coroner of Ayrshire to Hugh de Rath (page 98, No. 328).
- P. 124. No. 19. Carta to Alexander de Strathechyn of Carmyly, of the office of Coronership of the Shereffdome of Forfar and Kincairdine, by resignation of Alexander de Strathechyn of Auchintoly.
- P. 131. No. 23. Carta Hugoni de Rath, de officio Coronatoris, vicecomitat. de Air, illi disposit. per Johannem de Lyndesay de Toristoun. *Vide* p. 98, No. 331.

## CHAPTER XVI.

*The family of Schaw of Sauchie—Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John de Schaw, the wife of Robert Gib—Bond from various members of the Shaw family to James Boyd of Kippis, as sureties for James Gib of Boness, who had wounded him—Trial of James Gib from Books of Adjournal—Monument to William Schaw at Dunfermline.*

IT is not our intention, nor would it be proper in this work, to enter into the genealogy of the family of Shaw, as that has been most ably done by the Rev. Wm. G. Shaw, incumbent of Saint John the Evangelist's Church at Forfar, in his *Memorials of the Clan Shaw*. We purpose saying a few words, however, about that branch of the family known as the Shaws of Sauchie in Stirlingshire, with whom Robert Gib formed an alliance in the person of his wife Elizabeth Schaw. The learned author above named has shown satisfactorily that the Shaws, Macphersons, and Mackintoshes were not only closely united in the bonds of clanship, but intimately allied by frequent intermarriages. The following notes we have mostly taken from a manuscript account of the Clan Chattan kindly lent us by the Rev. Wm. G. Shaw. And they are given as relating to the Shaws of the south of Scotland, distinct from the Shaws of the north,

although they originated probably from the same stock. The Shaws of the south were first designed as of Hayley in Ayrshire, and afterwards of Sauchie, and their descent is attributed to Shiach (or Shaw), the second son of MacDuff, third Earl of Fife, whose residence was in the south. This Shaw MacDuff accompanied Malcolm iv. in his expedition against the rebellious Murrays in 1163. The country people gave him the name of MacIntoshich, or Thances son.

I. This Shaw is said to have got a charter of Hayley from King William the Lion, whose reign commenced 1165. His descendant,

II. John de Shaw, is witness to a donation to the monks of Paisley by John, son of Reginald, Lord of the Isles, A.D. 1284.

III. William de Shaw is witness to a charter by James Lord Stuart to the Monastery of Paisley, A.D. 1291, and he is one of the barons who swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296.

IV. William Shaw, probably son of the former, got a charter of the lands of Hayley from James, Steward of Scotland, before 1309, and was father of

V. John Shaw of Hayley, whose son,

VI. John, married a daughter of Malcolm Galbraith of Greenock, A.D. 1400.

VII. James Shaw, his son, married Mary Fitzanand, co-heiress of Sauchie. Henry Fitzanand obtained from Robert I. a charter of Sauchie, 10th June 1326,

and another, 6th April 1431 (from James I.) James I. granted a charter of one half of Sauchie to William Brown of Coulston and Margaret Fitzanand, and their heirs, which failing, to John de Shaw, son and heir of James de Shaw, his shieldbearer.

VIII. John de Shaw succeeded his father, and was appointed Comptroller to James III.; in 1469 he joined the embassy to Denmark to treat for the marriage of the King with a daughter of Christian. His son,

IX. Sir James de Shaw, named in an Act of 1488 among the barons to whom power was given for staunching of theftreif, etc., was Governor of Stirling Castle in 1488; was father of Alexander of Sauchie, and of George, Abbot of Paisley, who built much of the Monastery, and being a Privy Councillor to James IV., got Paisley erected into a burgh and barony in 1488. Was Lord High Treasurer, 1498.

X. Alexander Shaw of Sauchie was father, by his first wife, of George of Sauchie, and of Robert Shaw, Abbot of Paisley, made Bishop of Moray in 1525 (query 1509?); and by his second wife, Elizabeth (daughter of William Cunningham of Glengarnock), of John, to whom he gave the lands of Greenock in the reign of James V.

XI. George Shaw of Sauchie dying without issue, his estate went to his half-brother John of Greenock.

And here we must stop, in so far as the history of

the family bears on our narrative. As the subsequent descent is full of interest, the reader is referred to it in the forthcoming larger work of the Rev. Wm. G. Shaw of Forfar.

Henceforth this branch of the Shaw family is known as of Greenock, which, through the marriage of Marion, daughter of Sir John Shaw, Bart., with Charles Lord Cathcart, lapses on the death of her father in 1752, to their son, in whose family it still remains. It is stated in Nisbet's *Heraldry* that the Sauchie family are now represented by that of Shaw Stewart of Greenock and Blackhall.

John de Schaw, given in No. VIII. of the foregoing, was Comptroller to James III., as already stated, and is mentioned in the Lord Treasurer's Accounts during his reign. As his ancestors were cupbearers to Alexander II. and III., they took for their arms "Azure, three covered cups, or," which coat was impaled with the arms of Robert Gib on his marriage with Elizabeth Schaw. Whereas the Shaws of Rothiemurehus, in the north of Scotland, retain the patronymic arms of MacDuff.

Alexander Schaw of Sauchie (No. X.), grandson of the foregoing, was a very active person in the reign of James V., and his name frequently occurs in the annals of the time. It appears in Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials* (April 1534), among the arbiters named by the Court on the part of *David Schaw of Cammys-*

*mort*, in a compromise of wounding, etc. These arbiters were the Earl of Montrose, Lord Graham, James Colville of Easter Wemyss, Sir John Stirling of Keir, Robert Bruce of Airth, Alexander Shaw of Sauchie, Robert Crichton, Provost of St. Giles, Edinburgh, and George Schaw of Knockhill, on the part of David Schaw. The Alexander and George Schaw here mentioned we do not think were any more than kinsmen, because Knockhill was a distinct cognomen; we rather infer that the latter was a near relation of David Schaw of Cammysmort who subsequently, on November 4, 1542,<sup>1</sup> obtains a respite for the slaughter of Sir John Stirling of Keir. Our reason for this opinion is, that in the *Black Book of Taymouth* (p. 237) is the notice of a Mutual Bond of Manrent and Protection between Duncan Campbell of Glenorchy on one part, and William Schaw of Knockhill and Henrie Schaw of Cambusmoir (Perthshire) on the other part, etc. etc. At Balloch (Taymouth), 28th May 1586.

This Duncan afterwards became Sir Duncan Campbell, Knight and Baronet, whose son, Sir Robert Campbell, married Isabel, daughter of Sir Lachlan Mackintosh of Torrecastle, and thus became allied with the Shaw family.<sup>2</sup> The William and Henry

<sup>1</sup> Pitcairn, *op. cit.*

<sup>2</sup> Through this marriage, the author is a descendant of the Mackintosh division of the Clan Shaw, for not only was his mother, but his paternal grandmother likewise, a lady of this branch of the Campbell family;

Schaw above mentioned were no doubt the descendants of the Schaws of Knoekhill and Camysmore named in the arbitration case.

Alexander Schaw (No. X.) had a sister Elizabeth (daughter of Sir James Schaw, No. IX.), who bore a son to James v., who became Abbot of Melrose and Kelso, and died in 1558. She shortly after married Robert Gib of Carribber, and, as we have already shown, bore him a family of sons and daughters, and died in 1559. From this alliance between the two families—which we do not think was the first—there sprang up an intimacy which certainly continued for three generations at least, as the names of both frequently occur in association in the three subsequent reigns. In the Register of Deeds, in Edinburgh (vol. 1584-1591, p. 1420), occurs the following notice of an Obligation:—

“ James Schaw of Sawehie, Johne Schaw of Broyehe, John Ker of Barnehill, Johne Schaw of Tullieowtrie, William Schaw, Maister of Wark to his Majestie, and Johne Gib, Brother german to James Gib of Carriber, Sureties for James Gib, son of umquhile Dauid G. in Borrowstouness; to James Boyd of Kippis (who had been wounded by the said James Gib), Obligation, 19 Jun. 1590——472.”

Every name here mentioned is a kinsman or near

whilst on his paternal side, through the wife of Robert Gib, he is a descendant of the Shaws of Sauchie.

relation, and is our excuse for giving the Obligation without abridgment, independently of its being a document of remarkable interest, bearing on the character and peculiarity of the times. James Schaw of Sauchie can scarcely be No. IX. of our table of descent, else he must have been a very old man, and the others of the name are nearly related kinsmen, how near we are unable to state with certainty; John Ker of Barnehill married Janet, daughter of George Gib, the brother of John Gib and James Gib. The late David Gib of Borrowstouness was a nephew of Robert Gib (the son of his brother James), and father of the delinquent James Gib, for whom all the persons named became sureties.

“ In Presens of the lordis of Counsale compeirs Mr. Thomas Craig Procurator speciallie constitute for James Schaw of Sawchie, John Schaw of Broyche, John Ker of Barnehill, John Schaw of Tullicowtrie, William Schaw Maister of Wark, and John Gib brither germane to James Gib of Carribber, be thair Band and Obligatioun vnderwrittin gevin in subscryvit be thair handis and desyrit the same to be registrat in thair lordships Buikis and to haif the strenth force and effect of ane act and decreit in tyme coming and thair auctoritie to be interponit thairto with lettres and executorialis directt thairupon for fulfilling thair of in all poyntis in maner specefit thairuntill: The quhilk desyr the said lordis thocht ressonable and thairfoir hes ordainit and ordains the said Band and

Obligatioun to be insert and registrat in thair said Buikis to have the strenth force and effect of ane act and decret in tyme coming and hes interponit and interponis thair decret and aucttoritie thairto and decernis and ordainis lettres and executorialis to be direct thairupon for fulfilling thair of in all poyntis in maner specefeit thairuntill: Of the quhilk the tenor followis: Be it kend (known) till all men be thir present lettres we, James Schaw of Sawchie, John Schaw of Broyche, John Ker of Barnehill, John Schaw of Tullicowtrie, William Schaw Maister of Wark to his Maiestie, and John Gib brither germane to James Gib of Carrerber, as cautionaris swirties conjunctlie and severallie and takand the burding thairupon us for James Gib son to unquhile David Gib in Borrowstewnness fforsamekle as upon the penult of May last by past The said James upon settt purpoiss and forthocht fellonye upon the hie street of the Burgh of Edinburgh cruellie invadit schot and hurt James Boyd of Kippis behind his back and unavarss in the richt fute be ane pistolate with thrie billottis and with ane sword in his richt hand (a thing ne wayis lukit for be the said James Boyd) for the quhilk offence and cryme the said James Gib wes be ane condign assize befor the Justice and his Deputtis in the tolbuith of the said Burgh upon the said day of June instant convict and be dome condemnit nevertheless for assythment and amendment of the said cryme and to the end that the said James Boyd perceaving the said James Gib his unfenyeit repentance may be the rather provokit to pitie his estate and gif God sall sae mowve

his heirt to mak intercessioun to the Kings maiestie be some of his specale friendis for moderatioun and mitigatioun of the dome pronouncit agains him we and ilk ane of us cawtionaris and takand the burding upon us for the said James Gib as said is presentlie and butt (without) ony vthir respect or conditioun bind and obleiss ourselves conjunctlie and severallie as abone writtin to caus the said James Gib to come personallie in his sark (shirt) butt ony vthir maner of clething and bare hedit and bare futit at quhat tyme the said James Boyd pleiss at the market croce of Edinburgh, or in the kirk thairof, and thair upon his knees to ask God mercie and the said James Boyd forgivinness, or ony vthir quham he may pleiss to appoint in his name for the effect foirsaid, and for the mair token of his humiliatioun and detestatioun of the cryme foirsaid sall offer and delyver to the said James Boyd, or ony in his name appointit be him, *ane chargit pistolate be the mouth*, and *ane drawn sword be the poynt*, and to do quhat fodder (further) the said James Boyd sall pleiss him to be done : and als we and ilk ane of us cautionaris and takand the burding upon us as said is bindis and oblessis us as abone writtin that the said James Gib sall for himself mak, seill, subscriyve, and delyver to the said James Boyd, within xxiiii horis eftir he sall require the sam, ane sufficient lettre of Slainis, in syk maner dew and competent forme as the said James Boyd can devyse for the slawchter of the said umquhile David Gib in Borrowstenness his father and fodder we as cawtionaris and burding takoris for the said James Gib bindis and oblessis us as said is

That the said James Gib sall willinglie but prejudice alwayes of the conditionis underwritin within the space of ane month next eftir the date of thir presents butt fodder delay Banish himself and depairt furth of this realme of Scotland, remain and byd (stay) furth of the same, and nevir to be sene ony mair within the sam nor ony pairt or boundis thairof and nevir to return hame during all the dayis of his lyftyme without the said James Boydis specale avyse, favor, guidwill, eonsent, and libertie first hed and obtenit in wryte, selit, and subseryvit be him in due and eompetent forme for that effect, And to this intent we bind and obleiss us to purchase and obtene be or awin travellis (trouble) to the said James Gib the Kingis Maiesties passport, libertie, and approbatioun of the said banisment, togidder we all vthir imunitieis needful and necessary thairunto and als that he nor ony vthiris in his name sall purchase at his hienes handis or his sueecessoris vthir directlie or indirectlie nae maner of suspensiouns or dispensatiouns with the banisment foirsaid, nor to seik at ony tyme ane dispensatioun, respite, or remissioun, nor to use the same ony wayis in case ony sall happen to be proeurit nor yitt to seik ane vthir remissioun aganis the said baneisment But onlie be the said James Boyd as said is: Attour we and ilk ane of us as Cautionaris and burding takoris upon us as said is for the said James Gib in maner abone speefeit Bind and obleiss us as said is abone writtin that the said James Gib sone to the said umquhile David Gib sall remain still in ward within the tolbuith of Edinburgh unto the tyme it be

sufficientlie tryit be skilfull physitiouns and cunying chyirgunns that the said James Boyd be past all pereall of his lyfe, lamyng or mutilatioun with the said hurt and wound—all pereall being notariouslie known to be past the said James Gib sall be delyverit to the Skipper of the Schip quherin he should be transport and put in the Schip quhan sche sall be redyc to mak saill and that be the Provost or Baillies of the Burgh of Edinburgh and sall nevir land on ony Scottis ground again undir the pane and penaltie eftir specifit Bot in case ony of the foirsaidis lyfe lamyng or mutilatiouns (quhilk God forbid) sall follow the dome alreddye pronouncit and fodder laws of the realme to proceed without craving respite or remissioun contrar the sam Attour in case it sall happen the said James Gib to proceed without craving respite or remissioun contrar to the sam To failzie (fail) in fulfilling doing observing and keeping of the haill premiss<sup>s</sup> or ony pairt thairof in maner foirsaid or that either he or ony vtheris that he may stope or lett sall in the contrar hereof do or attempt ony hurt or skaith (injury) to the said James Boyd or ony of his in ony tyme hereftir, or sall return in the realme or ony pairt thairof, without the specale licence of the said James Boyd in maner abone writtin in that case we as cautionaris and burding takeris as said is for the said James Gib in maner abone specifit immediately eftir the ordinar tryell of the said failzie bindis and obleiss<sup>s</sup> us and or airis conjunctlie and severallie as abone writtin Thankfullie to content and pay to the said James Boyd his airis Executoris or Assignees in name of liquidate interest

and appoyntit the sum of thrie thowsand merkis money of this realme for ilk contraventioun or failzie in the premiss<sup>s</sup> or ony pairt thairof *Toties quoties* the sam sall happen in the said James Gib's default, and syklyk the said dome to haif executioun agains him in all rigor, And for the mair securitie and sure observyng and fulfilling of the premiss<sup>s</sup> we are content and consentis that the present band and obligatioun be insert and registrat in the Bukis of Counsale and to haif the strenth of ane act and decret of the lordis thairof and thair auctoritie to interponit thairto and that lettres and executorialis of horning or poinding the ane butt prejudice of the vthir and the horning to pas on ane simple chairg of six dayes allendarlie and for acting and registrating hereof in the saidis Buikis to the effect foir-said we have maid and constitute Mr. Thomas (*illegible*) conjunctlie and severallie or Procuratoris (*illegible*) In witnes of the quhilk thing we have subscriyuit thir presents with our handis at Edinburgh the xxvii day of June and at Sauchie the 29th day of June the yeir of God j v c lxxxvii yeirs befor thir witness to the subscriptiouns of the saidis John Sehaw of Broyche John Ker of Barnehill John Sehaw of Tulliecowtrie and William Sehaw Maister of Wark To wit Mr. James Carmichael at (*illegible*) Mr. Thomas Johnstoun Merchand Burgess of Edinburgh David Johnstoun wrytter and Harye Smith Burgess of the said Burgh David Dunbar of Baldown and Arthir Strahan Servitor to George (*illegible*) wrytter and the sam day to the subscriptiouns of the said John Gib George Douglass of Sanct Germanes Mr. David Herne

wrytter and the said Arthur Strahan an befoir thir witness to the subscriptionn of the laird of Sauchie James Schaw sone to umquhile David Schaw of Camysmore David Selkirk and James Melvale (Sic sub.)

James Schaw of Sawchie  
 John Schaw of Broyche  
 J<sup>n</sup> Ker of Barnehill  
 Jon Schaw of Tullicowtrie  
 Wm. Schaw Maister of Wark  
 Jon Gib  
 Maister James Carmichael witness  
 Mr. James Johnstoun witness  
 David Johnstoun witness  
 Harie Smith witness  
 David Dunbar witness  
 George Douglass witness  
 David Herne witness  
 Arthir Strahan witness."

*Note.*—The signatures of Selkirk and Melvale are not transcribed into the Record.

We are now prepared for the following trial, which we give from Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, as taken from the *Books of Adjournal* preserved in the Judiciary Court, Edinburgh, to which we have had access, for it is inseparably connected with the obligation in which so many family names occur. And we publish it with the less hesitation, for it is the only thing of the kind occurring in this narrative, if we except the

short and meagre account we have already given bearing on the slaughter of Robert Gib, the youngest son of Robert Gib of Carribber, given in the chapter upon the ancient office of Coroner.

“ 23 JAC. VI.

“ (MR. JOHNNE GRAHAME, *Justice-Depute.*)

“ *Wearing and shooting of Pistolets within Palace of Holyroodhouse—Wounding, etc.*

“ JUN. 4, 1590.—JAMES GYB, sone to vmq<sup>le</sup> David Gyb, in Barrestounes. Dilatit of contrauening of the Actis of Parliament and Seereit Counsall *respective*, in bering, wering, and schuiting of pistolettis, in the moneth of Maij lastwas; and Junij instant, setting vpoune James Boyd of the Kippis the penult day of Maij lastwas, with ane bendit pistolett, and schuiting of him thairwith throw the ryeht fute, and hurting and wounding of him with ane sword in the ryeht hand; incontrair the tennour of the Actis of Parliament maid in the moneth of Maij lastwas, dischargeing all maner of persounes to invade vtheris vnder the pane of deid.

“ PERSEWAR, Mr. David M<sup>c</sup>Gill. The said James Gyb offerit him in the Kingis will for the eryme: Quhairvpoun the Aduocat askit instrumentis, and protestit for Wilfull Error in cais the Assyis sall acquit, in respect of the offer.

“ VERDICT.—The Assyis in ane voee, be thair delyuerance, ffyndis the said James culpabill, fylit and convict of vmbesetting of the hie way and passage, vpoune

deidlic feid, rancour and malice to James Boyd of Kippis, burges of Edinburghe, the penult day of Maij last by past, foirnent the mercat-croce of the said burcht, the said James being gangand sobirlic vpoune the hie streit thairof, as within our souerane lordis chalmer of peax, deodand na evill, harme, iniurie or persuit of ony persounes, bot to haif levit vnder Godis peax and our souerane lordis, and thair setting upoune him, and crewallie invading him with ane pistolet and drawin swerd for his slauchter; schuiting of him with the said pistolet and thre bullettis in the rycht fute, and hurting and wounding of him with his sword in the rycht hand, to the effusioune of his blude in grit quantitie; vpoune set purpois, provisioune, auld feid and foirthocht felony; in contrar the tennour of the Actis of Parliament and Secreit Counsall *respective* maid anent bering wering and schuting of pistollettis, and hurting and wounding thairwith aganis the tennour of the Proclama-tioune, gif it may be extendit thairto; in respect that the said James Gib confessit the invasioune, hurting and wounding of the said James Boyd in their pre-sens, etc. The samin day, comperit Mr. James Car-michaell, Minister, and producit the Kingis Maiesteis Warrant, off the quhilk the tennour followis:—

“ Rex.

“ JUSTICE, Justice-Clark, our Constabill, Constabill de-pute, Maister houshald and vther Judgeis quhatsumeuir, appoyntit to sitt this fourt day of Junij instant, in the caus persewit be our Aduocat aganis James Gyb, sone to vmq<sup>le</sup> Dauid Gyb. in Borrowstounis. We greit yow weill. For-

samnekle as the said James may ather offer himself at ony tyme in our will, or being convict be ane Assyis for the cryme underwritin, may be remittit in our will: Leist throw misknowlege or dowbting of our will, justice and executioun of our lawis be delayit or frustrat; We by thir presentis declairis, that forsamnekle as the said James hes nocht spairit nor feirit, schamefullie and crewallie to schute and hurt our loving subiect James Boyd of Kippis behind his bak, to the grit effusioun of his blude; and that within the boundis of our awin Palice and Chalmer, in proude contempte of Ws and mony of our Actis of Parliament, Secret Counsall and Proclamatiounis past thairvpoune; and thairby hes offerit ane perillous preparatiue and example to the rest of our subiectis; this being the first fact committit in that forme, sen our returning to our realme or lang befoir; quhilk, gif it be nocht condignelie pwneist, to the example of vtheris that may promeis to thame selffis impwnitie, and encourageing to praktis the lyk, nane of our best assured subiectis, or quhatsumeuir estait or conditione, may thynk thame selffis sure of thair lyves. THAIRFOIR, we declair that the said James Gib sall suffer the death, and be put thairto without ony delay, as he hes worthelie deferuit;<sup>1</sup> and this for declaratioun of our will in the said mater, quhilk ye, and ilk ane of yow, sall nocht fail to do, and caus to be done; as ye will ansuer to Ws upoune your dew obedience; keband thir presentis for your Warrant. Subscryuit with our hand, att Halirudhous, the fourt day of Junij 1590.

“JAMES R. M. CANCELLARIUS.

“ (MR. JAMES WARDLAW, *Justice-Depute.*)

“Jul. 11.—The quhilk day, comperit Mr. James Car-

<sup>1</sup> On the margin of the Record there is written, “Convict and baneist this realme, with his awin consent and partie.”

michell, brothir-in-law to James Boyd of the Kippis, and produceit ane Precept, direct be oure souerane lord to the Justice, and desyrit the samin to be red; and conforme thairto that James Gyb, sone to vmq<sup>le</sup> Daid Gyb, in Barrestounes, sould be presentit in this Court; and that the samin sould be obeyit, lyk as the Justice for obedience thairof, causit enter the said James on pannell, and reid the samin oppinlie to him: Quhairof the tennour followis:—

“ Rex.

“ JUSTICE, Justice-Clark and your deputes, We greit yow hairtlie weill. Forsamekill as James Gyb, sone to vmq<sup>le</sup> David Gyb, in Barrestounes, wes, be ane condigne Assyse, laitlie convict and condamnit to deid<sup>1</sup> before yow, for the hurting and wounding of James Boyd of Kippis behind his bak, and vn-a-warse in his rycht fute, with the schot of ane pistolett, and with ane sword in his rycht hand: Quilk dome of deid wes thaireftir, vpoune certane respectis, mitigat by Ws; and the said James decernit and condamnit to want his rycht hand, for the cryme foirsaid: The execution quhairof hes been as yit delayit, att the ernist requeist and desyre of the said James Boyd of Kippis, to quhome the wrang and offence wes done; ane manne, mair willing apperandlie, vpoune repentance of his offendar, to petie, pardoun and forgif, nor to seik revange of his offence, be schedding of mair blude; quhais Cristinne inclinatioune we can nocht bot allow. And now, being informit, that, in respect thairof, certane gentilmen ar takand the burding vpoune thame for the said James Gyb, hes for the assyth-

<sup>1</sup> The former verdict of the Assize and sentence are not inserted in the Record. It would appear that Boyd of Kippis had successfully used every influence with the King to mitigate the sentence.

ment of the said James Boyd, maid certane offeris, and bundin and obleist thame, coniunctlie and seueralie, vnder certane pecuniall panis, that the said James Gyb sall do sic homage to him, as he sall pleis command; and als that the said James Gyb sall willinglie baneise him selff furth of our realme, and sall depart furth of the same, how sone he salbe releivit of the Tolbuith of Edinburghe, quhairin he presentlie remanis; and sall newir returne agane within the same, nor ony pairt thairof, during all the dayes of his lyf tyme; and sall do nor attempt na hurt nor skayth to the said James Boyd, or ony of his, in ony tyme cuming: As in the Band and obligatioune maid thairvpoune, ordenit to be registrat in the buikis of Counsall, of the dait, att Edinburghe and Sauchie, the twentie-sewin and twentie-nyne of Junij lastbypast *respective*, at mair lenth is contenit. Quairvnto the said James Boyd, as We ar credible informit, hes agreit; quhairby yit agane, We being movit of our clemencie, to mollyfie and of our royall auctoritic to dispens with the executioun of the Domes pronunceit of before, and to agrie to the making of the said Band, and to condiscend to the baneisment foirsaid. OURE WILL is heirfore, and we charge yow, eftir the sycht heirof, ye call the said James Gyb before yow, the xj day of Julij instant; and of new pronounce and gif Dome of perpetuall Baneisment aganis the said James Gyb; and that with his awin consent; conforme to the Band and obligatioune foirsaid, maid thairanent to the said James Boyd, in all poyntis: And to interpone your auctoritie thairvnto; to haif the strent, force and effect of ane dome and sentence criminall in all tymes cuming; lyke as we, be the tennour of thir presentis, willing to mitigat justice with clemencie, especiallie quhair the offendit partie is sutear thairof, ratefeis and apprewis the said Band and obligatioun and baneisment contenit thairin, and all and

sindrie vther hedis, claussis, conditiounis, articles, and circumstances contenit in the said Band, alsweill vnnamit and nocht exprest, as nameit and exprest in thir presentis *promittend. in verbo Principis*, newir to do ony thing that may be preiudiciall or derogatiue thairto, in ony soirt, in ony tyme cuming; dispensand of our auctoritie royall, with the said former dome or domes alreddie pronunceit, swa that the samin sall newir haif effect in tyme cuming, except in cais of contraventioune, and according to the tennour of the said Band. Lyke as, we also interpone oure auctoritie to the said Band, and everie heid, claus and article thairof: and for this effect, we ordaine and commandis yow, to insert thir presentis in our buikis of Adiornall, and to interpone youre decret and auctoritie thairto; swa that, in cais of contraventioun of ony point of the foirsaid Band, executoriallis and executioun may pass thairupoune, according to the lavis of this realme: And the said Dome being pronunceit, that ye putt him to libertie, be the cause of the said James Boyd; conforme to the obligatioun foirsaid maid to him thairanent, that he may depart furth of our realm conforme thairto: Kepand thir presentis for your Warrant. Subscriuit with our hand, at Halyruidhous, the nynt day of Julij, and of our regnne the twentie-thre yeir, 1590.

“SENTENCE.—According to the quhilk Precept, the said James Gyb, being presentit on pannell, as said is, and being requyrit, Gif he wald consent to the said Dome of baneisment? Ansuerit, that he wes content thairwith. Thairfore, the said Justice-depute, be the mouth of the said James Scheill, dempstar, pronunceit and decernit, that the said James Gyb sall, with his awin consent, conforme to the Band, and obligatioun, aboue writtin, salbe perpetuallie baneist this realme: and interponis his auctoritie to the said Band, conforme to the said Precept, swa that excutoriallis

may pas thairvpoune: And ordanit the said James to be putt to libertie, furth of the said Tolbuith of Edinburghe. Quhairvpoun, the said Mr. James Carmichell askit act and instrumentis."

We offer no comment upon the foregoing, but with it we bring our chapter upon the Shaw family to a close, regretting we are unable to give the precise relationship to Robert Gib's children of some of the persons whose names occur in the Obligation, and who had influence enough with the King to spare the life of James Gib of Borrowstouness. We have mentioned the name of William Schaw at page 103, who was employed by James v. to purchase tapestry in Flanders in 1538; and we should notice William Schaw, possibly his son, who became a great favourite with Queen Anne, the wife of James VI., who respected him so highly as to erect a monument to him in the Abbey Church of Dunfermline, which we have had the opportunity of carefully examining, with its curious monogram formed by all the letters of his name. It is described in the Rev. Dr. Peter Chalmers's *Historical and Statistical Account of Dunfermline* (2 vols., Edinburgh, 1844-59); and also in Robert Monteith's *Theatre of Mortality*, published at Edinburgh in 1713, containing a collection of inscriptions from various parts of Scotland.

The following is a translation of the Latin inscription upon it:—

“To his most intire Friend William Schaw.

Live with the Gods, thou Worthy live for ever ;  
From this laborious Life, Death now doth thee deliver.

ALEXANDER SETON, D. F.

This small Structure of Stones covers a Man of excellent Skill, notable Probity, singular Integrity of Life, adorned with greatest virtues, William Schaw, Master of the King's Works, Sacrist, and the Queen's Chamberlain. He died 18 April 1602.

“Among the Living he dwelt 52 years ; he had travelled France and many other Kingdoms for Improvement of his Mind ; he wanted no liberal Art or Science ; was most skilful in Architecture ; he was early recommended to great Persons for the singular Gifts of his Mind ; he was not only unwearied with Labours and Business, and insuperable, but daily strenuous and strong ; he was most dear to every good Man who knew him. He was born to do good Offices, and thereby to gain the Hearts of Men : Now, he lives eternally with God.

“Queen Anne caused this Monument to be erected to the Memory of this most excellent and most upright Man, lest his Virtues, which deserve eternal Commendation, should fail or decay, by the Death or Mortality of his Body.”

He accompanied King James on his marriage expedition to Denmark, and on the 16th March 1590 he arrived in Edinburgh with special directions from the King, dated 19th February, preparatory to his return to Scotland. In the volume of papers relat-

ing to the marriage of King James VI., published by the Bannatyne Club, there is the copy of a warrant from the King to the town of Edinburgh for the delivery of £1000 to William Schaw, Master of Work, for repairing his Highness's Palace of Holyroodhouse, March 14, 1589-90. In the list of expenses incurred on the King's marriage, May 1590, are entries of money delivered to William Schaw for reparation of the house of Dunfermline before the Queen's passing thereto, £400. Entries occur by the score of payments in the Treasurer's Accounts throughout the reign of James VI. for buildings, and repairs to the different Palaces.

## CHAPTER XVII.

*“Familiar Servitor to the King,” erroneous interpretation of its meaning by some writers—Rob Gib’s contract, stark love and kindness—Sir Walter Scott’s inventions about him, which have misled other writers—The four Roberts.*

FAMILIAR SERVITOR is an expression that was common to those about the person of the Sovereign, who held confidential situations in the Household, and is frequently met with in the reigns of James v., Queen Mary, and James vi., as applied to persons of both sexes. In the reign of Queen Mary we came across the following in the Register of Deeds, Edinburgh (vol. from 1561 to 1566, page 409):—“Marie Quene of Scotland, with consent of Henrie King of Scotland, taking burthen, with Robert Betoun of Crycht, for Mary Betoun, *familiar servatrice* to our said Souerane Lady, and Daughter to the said Robert, Contract of Marriage 3 May 1566.”

It is subscribed by the Queen, and Henry Darnley the King, and the Earls of Huntley, Argyle, Bothwell, Murray and Atholl, as cautioners for the bridegroom; by Alexander Ogilvy of Boyne the bridegroom, and Mary Bethune herself. This lady was one of the Queen’s “four Maries,” and is described as of extra-

ordinary beauty, for which she was celebrated by George Buchanan in his *Valentiniana*. We are contented with her denomination alone in the marriage contract, as an example of the application of *Familiar Servatrice* to a female.

In many of the charters granted in the reign of James v. to the Court officials, they are mostly designated "our familiar servitor," and it is unnecessary to give references to them; we shall, however, select a few of the phrases relating to Robert Gib himself and some of his descendants. In the first grant of land he received in 1526, that of Brammore in Rosshire, which we have given at page 24, from the Acts of Parliament of Scotland, he is designated "familiar servitor to the King;" but in the original charter under the Great Seal occurs "dilecto familiari nostro Roberto Gib." In three instruments in the notary's protocol-book already noticed he is styled "superior servant to our lord the King." So much for him.

In the original of a charter under the Great Seal granted to his son John Gib, afterwards Sir John Gib of Knock, the well-known Groom of the Bedchamber to James VI., dated 18th November 1613, he is described as "nostro familiari seruitori Joanni Gib."

Then again the grandson of Robert Gib, Sir Henry Gib, the first Baronet of Falkland, who was Groom of the Bedchamber to James VI., and before that a page

to his son Henry, has a charter under the Great Seal, dated 29th June 1615, in which occurs "pro perpetuo confirmare predilecto nostro familiari servitori Henrico Gyb."

We could multiply examples were it necessary, but we have said enough to show that the term "familiar servant or servitor" signifies nothing more than a person holding a position of confidence and trust near the person of the Sovereign.

Sir Walter Scott misinterpreted the meaning of this expression to signify one who was admitted to such a degree of familiarity with the Sovereign as to constitute a jester, and therefore, without sufficient knowledge upon the point, to be learnt only from antiquarian research, he dubbed Robert Gib the King's Fool. Any attempt on our part to refute such a ridiculous error is quite unnecessary, after the details we have given of his life. But to show there were other persons at the Court of James v. who really held that post, we quote from Paterson, who says there was the usual attendant in cap and bells, and he gives this:—"Mareh 14, 1530. Item, to Maleolme the Fule, be ane precept of the Kingis, thre elnis russate, price xxxvi s." He is replaced by another eleven years afterwards, for we meet with this:—"Sept. 7, 1541. Item, to John Lowise, Fule (Court Fool), x lib." In June 1538 occurs an entry of four ells of green velvet "to be ane covering of ane sadill to the fule," which

cost xiiij lib., besides many other items. This was *Serat*, the Queen's fool, so that there were two, Paterson remarks, who wore the cap and bells at Court—the King's and Queen's jesters, and Pitcairn observes upon this that it is the first instance of a female jester he had met with. In the following year, 1539, the Queen's fool again appears for certain dresses, and in April 16, 1541, the French tailor has so much particoloured cloth delivered to him, to "be ane cote to Serrat the Quenis Fulc." These two personages were distinct from John Dorche, the King's dwarf, and another called the Little Turk, mentioned in the Treasurer's Accounts.

Another thing that Sir Walter Scott took as confirmatory of his interpretation was the well-known Scottish proverb of "Rob Gib's contract," which he would have seen in the "Complete Collections of Scottish Proverbs, explained and made intelligible to the English Reader, by James Kelly, M.A., London, 1721." In that work occurs this, at page 283 :—

"ROB GIBB'S *Contract, stark Love and Kindness.*

An expression often used when we drink to our Friend."

This is a very old proverb, but we have not been able to come across any work giving its appearance prior to the above, although Kelly must have taken it from some Scotch book. The reader therefore will be able to estimate the amount of truth there is in the

following quotation, which we give as it occurs in Sir Walter Scott's *Provincial Antiquities and Picturesque Scenery of Scotland*, with Descriptive Illustrations, 2 vols. in 1, folio, London, 1826 :—

“Among the attendants of James the Sixth was a distinguished personage, of a class which may be found in most places of public resort. This was the celebrated Rob Gibb, the King's fool or jester. Fool as he was, Rob Gibb seems to have understood his own interest. Upon one occasion it pleased his Sapient Majesty King Jamie to instal Rob in his own royal chair, the sport being to see how he would demean himself as a sovereign. The courtiers entered into the King's humour, overwhelming Rob Gibb with petitions for places, pensions, and benefices, not sorry perhaps to have an opportunity of hinting, in the presence of the real sovereign, secret hopes and wishes which they might have no other opportunity of expressing. But Rob Gibb strongly repelled the whole supplicants together as a set of unmercifully greedy sycophants, who followed their worthy king only to see what they could make of him. ‘Get ye hence, ye covetous selfish loons,’ he exclaimed, ‘and bring to me my own dear and trusty servant, Rob Gibb, that I may honour the only one of my Court who serves me for stark love and kindness.’ It would not have been unlike King Jamie to have answered, ‘that he was but a fool, and knew no better.’

“Rob's presence of mind probably did not go unrewarded, for either on this or some future occasion

he was in such 'good feeling' as to get a grant of a small estate in the vicinity of the burgh. 'Rob Gibb's contract—stark love and kindness' is still proverbial in Scotland to express a match for pure love. It was happily applied as a toast after a wedding, in which the bridegroom's name happened to be Stark, and that of the clergyman who performed the ceremony Robert Gibb."—(Vol. ii. p. 177.)

We would not for a minute dispute the story, the source of which may somewhere exist, for it is quite in accordance with the well-known character of James v. (not James vi., as here given), who enjoyed fun and frolicsome drollery sometimes as much as any one, shortly after he became a *free* king, and had escaped from the trammels of the Douglasses. At that time, too, he was a very young man, and had commenced his rambles and adventures, which gave rise to the composition of his poems, and to the many stories that are current about him, most of which are to be found in Paterson's extremely interesting Life of him. He was kind, jocular, and condescending, but not vulgar. He mixed incognito among the peasantry to know their wants, study their character, and delineate their manners; and if, as Paterson remarks, he patronized the amusements of the people, one of his great aims was to elevate them, whilst he circumscribed the proud and rapacious barons. Hence his title of "King of the Commons." He hated the per-

secution of the poor, and redressed many of their grievances. Robert Gib was one of the most trusty and faithful of all his servants. He helped him to escape from Falkland when a prisoner in the hands of the Douglasses, his own servant Jockie Hart being one of the grooms who rode with the King in his flight; besides having charge of the royal stables, an occupation which of all others commanded the respect of the King, and the love of his servant in return,—all these combined induced King James to believe in one upon whose reliance, over all others, he could depend, and who served him for “stark love and kindness.” This also was a reason why Robert Gib almost invariably accompanied the King in most of the expeditions in his reign, and he probably was the means of executing many commands of great trust and confidence of which we have no record. His son John equally served his master James VI., as we shall have occasion to show when we come to speak of him.

The account we have given from Sir Walter Scott misled many writers treating upon Linlithgow and its associations. Under the head of *Linlithgow*, in Fullerton's *Topographical, Statistical, and Historical Gazetteer of Scotland* (1845), is an article of  $14\frac{3}{4}$  columns. In the fourth column it says:—

“Among noted persons, natives of the parish, or connected with it, may be mentioned Stewart of

Purdovan; Ninian Winset; James Kirkwood, Binnoch; and Rob Gib.”

Each of these is described, and finally the last, as follows :—

“Rob Gib, of facetious memory, acted as buffoon to James v., and gave, on one occasion, a severe reproof to the obsequious courtiers, saying that he had always served his master ‘for stark love and kindness,’ and received from the King the property of West Carribber, on the Avon, which his descendants continued to enjoy till some time during last century.”

In a still more recent book upon the History of Linlithgow, by Mr. David Waldie, who lives there, Sir Walter Scott’s story is repeated, and he infers that if Scott is correct in placing “Rob Gib” in James vi.’s reign, the office must have been hereditary, forgetting that Archie Armstrong was the jester in his reign. Mr. Robertson of the Register House, Edinburgh, furnishes Waldie with a note, which he publishes; it is this :—

“Rob Gib appears in Queen Mary’s reign after she came to Scotland in 1561. He may have lived into King James vi.’s reign, though I do not remember at this moment to have met with him. He does not seem to have been ‘court fool,’ but what was called ‘stirrup-man,’—one, I presume, who held the King’s stirrups while he mounted on horseback.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> There were four persons of the name of Robert Gib :—1. He who was Lord of Carribber. 2. He who was Coroner for Edinburgh. 3. He who

Robert Gib the stirrup-man died in 1557, and the Robert Gib occurring in Queen Mary's reign *after* her return to Scotland in 1561 was Robert Gib, his son, the Coroner for Edinburgh, who did live into the reign of James VI., as we have shown, and was murdered in 1581. Mr. Robertson has set Mr. Waldie right, and we have related what a stirrup-man is in our history of him. The recess in the corner of the dining-hall of the old Palace of Linlithgow, quite recently called "Rob Gib's chair," is a pure invention. In his remarks upon Court fools Mr. Waldie says, "but the 'familiar servitors' of our Scotch kings seem to have been a superior class, although popularly identified with them." If he had been acquainted with Scottish charter-lore, he would not have made such a blunder as to confound servants of the Royal Household, in other words, "familiar servitors," with Court jesters.

We have said no more on this subject than was necessary to prevent the propagation of error, and in conclusion we would point out another one, occurring in the third volume of *The Scottish Nation*, in the notice of the family of Young. It is there stated that Sir Peter Young, the King's Almoner, "married Elizabeth Gib, a daughter or granddaughter of Robert Gib, the celebrated jester or fool to King James V., a good example of the proverb that 'it takes a wise man to

was a son of Patrick, the fourth son of Robert Gib the first. 4. He who was a second son of James, the eldest son of Robert Gib the first.

be a fool.' Rob became Lord of Carribber, and his descendants remained long about the Court, several having been knighted." We would remark that if Sir Peter Young could read the above at the present day, he would severely handle his biographer for his unpardonable ignorance.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

*The Town and Palace of Linlithgow—Carribber Castle and its Ruins—Birkenshaw in the Barony of Ogilface—Ruins of Ogilface Castle—Robert Gib of Ogilface in 1539—His son John Gib has seizin of the Lands in 1618—Torphichen and its ancient history.*

THE town of Linlithgow, sixteen miles west from Edinburgh, which is the capital of the shire of that name, was at one time a place of more importance than it is now, its present population being estimated at 3690 persons. The old Palace, the favourite residence of James v. and his Queen, and the ancient church, are the chief objects of interest, in which may be included a small and curious old building, near the railway station, that formerly belonged to the Knight Templars. In the Chronicle of John of Fordun it is stated that the King of England built a castle in the year 1301, called the "Pel de Lithcu," or Peel of Linlithgow, which may have been the site of the old Palace. The Carmelite order of Friars at an early period possessed a monastery in the town, founded by the citizens in 1290, and it formed a boundary to some possessions of Patrick Gib, mentioned in a retour concerning him

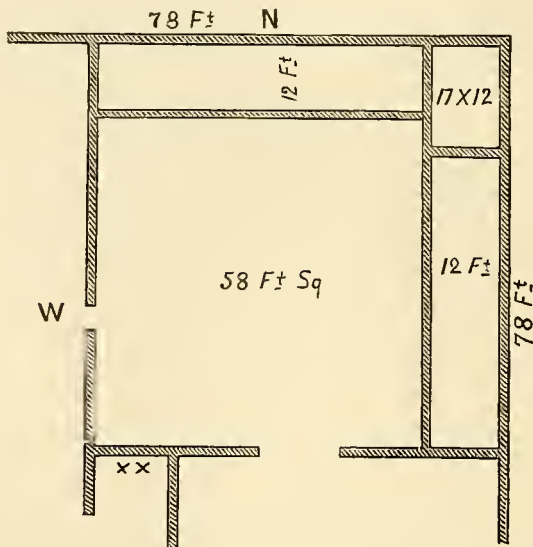
noticed in Chapter XLIII. ; he was a son of Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber. Near this monastery was a hospital of the Lazarites, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen.

It will be remembered that Mary Queen of Scots was born in the Palace, 5th December 1542, and in the neighbouring church St. Catherine's aisle is pointed out, in which the apparition presented itself to James IV. before the battle of Flodden, concerning which we have already made some comments. The greater part of the Palace was destroyed by a wilful fire in 1746.

Two and a half miles south-west of the town is the ancient barony of Carribber, called after the Norman lords of that name who settled there in the reign of King David I. ; in many of the old maps it is spelt Karybbers and Karibber, and to the east of it is Kypps, Gybbs, Gybs, or Gyb, which may have given rise to the denomination of Gib of that ilk. We must acknowledge, however, that a great many places, especially in Scotland, have been called after the name of Gib. For example, there is Gibside in the parish of Whickham (vol. iii. Surtees' Durham, p. 253), an ancient manor on the Derwent to the west of Hollin-side. In 1384, Gybset, as it was then described, was the property of Richard de Merley, although its history dates much farther back still. Then again the name of Gyb was used early as a Christian name, no doubt called after the surname, for we find among the Burgh

Records of Peebles the mention of the land of Gyb Darlyn on 18th January 1456, and of Gyb Wylyamson, elected one of the Town Council on 30th September 1471.

At Carribber, west of the main road going from Linlithgow to Torphichen, are the ruins of an old building which are pointed out to this day as those of



Ground plan of the ruins of Carribber Castle.

"Rob Gib's Castle," in other words, Carribber Castle. They are situated somewhat upon a height, with a deep ravine to the east, which gives rise to a cataract which pours into a stream at the bottom, all surrounded with a dense vegetation of recent growth. The walls are strongly built, though not of great thickness, and are still in excellent preservation. The

ground plan of the remains of the castle is shown in the annexed woodcut, after a sketch kindly favoured us by the late Mr. Wm. Blair of Avonton, whose family we take this opportunity of thanking for many acts of kindness. The walls on the north and east are 78 feet long, and the central enclosure is 58 feet square. The width of the narrow chambers on the north, east, and west, is uniformly 12 feet. The main entrance was probably from the south. From the form of the building and general character of the ruins as they now exist, we much doubt whether they are strictly entitled to the appellation of a castle; we are disposed to believe they formed a large building, at one time more extensive, used in the reign of James v., and probably also in the reign of James iv., for the royal stables, and afterwards, when Carriber became the property of Robert Gib, were turned into a sort of family dwelling. This view is favoured by the fact of the existance of a large slab of stone in a prominent position over the supposed southern entrance, emblazoned with the royal arms of Scotland, which was removed some years ago, and built into the southern gable of a farmstead of Carriber, on the eastern side of the road already referred to, and not far from the castle; this can be seen at any time. These arms have been actually described in such a work as Fullerton's *Gazetteer of Scotland* as those of the family of Robert Gib, which ornamented

his old mansion. The writer could not have been a Scotchman, else he would not have committed such a blunder. The northern and eastern walls of the castle extend within a few feet of a precipitous escarpment of solid rock, the entrance gate must therefore have been at the south or eastern side, but most likely the south.

Regarding the structure itself we refrain from offering any observations; it has been inferred that a little chapel with a font existed to the west, where the two crosses are marked. The building was in good preservation, and occupied as a residence in 1710, and is thus described in Sir Robert Sibbald's *History of the Sheriffdom of Linlithgow*, published in that year (fol. Edin.):—

“West from the bridge stands the pleasant seat of James Achinleck, Chirurgeon, with fine yards and Inclosures: and West from it is Carribber, a Baronie, the seat of Mr. Hay, a chirurgeon, a pleasant dwelling upon a hight, invironed with Planting, and a large Inclosure: Near to the house there is a Cataract, by the fall of a Brook over a high Rock, perpendicular, for the hight of two or three Spears length; there are many fine Plants in the Bank, and in the Haugh at the bottome of it there is a Vitrioliek well.”—P. 17.

The seat above referred to, west of the bridge, is Avonton, the pleasant residence of Mr. W. Blair, and the ruins we are noticing then formed the mansion of

Mr. Hay, but are now the property of Mr. Blair.<sup>1</sup> In the progress of this history we have shown how the barony of Carribber came into the possession of the Gib family, with its hereditary privileges, and in a future chapter its ultimate disposition will be shown. Mr. Hay the surgeon, mentioned by Sir Robert Sibbald, was evidently a son of him who is thus spoken of in Robert Menteith's *Theatre of Mortality*, containing a collection of inscriptions from various parts of Scotland (Edin. 1713):—

Linlithgow.—“James Hay of Carribber, Writer to the Signet, with Magdalen Robertson his Lady, (buried) within this Church also; but they have no Tomb nor Inscription; tho' they deserve a Parian Pyramid, for the one, and a Volume, for the other. He died December 1702. She February 1713.”  
—P. 104.

About two miles to the south-west of Torphichen may by diligent search be discovered the ruins of the foundation of Ogilface Castle, the seat of the ancient family of De Bosco, Barons of Ogilface. This, with other lands, became the property of Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, for we have already shown in previous chapters that he has a charter of the lands of Birkenshaw, which are in the barony of Ogilface, and in a

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Pringle is the proprietor of Wester Carribber, so graphically described in some of the Precepts in the Appendix.

notary's protocol-book preserved in the archives of the town of Linlithgow, a record appears in 1539, in which we meet with his designation thus, "Robertus Gib de Ogilface." Some seventy-nine years after this, namely in August 1618, John Gib, his third son, has seizin of "ane sex merk land of East Craigis of Ogilface," so that the family still retained some of the lands up to that period: this was Sir John Gib of Knoek.

The barony of Ogilface, it is important to mention, was a regality to the south-west of the regality of Torphichen, and ultimately passed out of the hands of the Gib family, for in 1710, with Bridge-house Castle, it belonged to the Earl of Linlithgow (Sibbald's *Linlithgow*). Upon the fall of that family it ceased to exist as a barony, and was sold in portions to different proprietors, the chief of whom was R. C. Buchanan. Ogilface Castle must have been a place of some strength, though of no great age, as appears from the outline of the ruins of the foundation, so far as that can be still traced. Birkenshaw on the Ordnance Map is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles south-west of Carrubber, and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  south-west of the town of Linlithgow, all in the shire of that name. There is a village in Yorkshire called Birkenshaw.

Torphichen would seem to be about midway between Avonton and Birkenshaw. Its civil history is intimately connected with that of the Knights of St.

John of Jerusalem, who had their Preceptorate or chief site and regality there, and the history of that military and monastic order of Knighthood is that of Torphichen itself. The Knights of St. John were first established in Scotland by David I. or Malcolm IV. in the year 1153, and had grants of land and various privileges from them and subsequent Sovereigns, which led to the erection of the dignities of the order into what was termed the Lordship of St. John, and Preceptory of Torphichen. Mention is made of one "Archibaldus Magister de Torphichen," who is witness to a charter of Alexander, Great Steward of Scotland, in 1252. In the year 1298, while the heroic Sir William Wallace was Regent of Scotland, he held his headquarters at the Preceptory of Torphichen for some time previous to the battle of Falkirk, as appears from a charter granted by him as Regent, conferring some lands at Dundee upon Alexander Scrimgeour, the Royal standard-bearer, as a reward for his services, which charter is dated at Torphichen, the 29th day of August 1298. The chief object of interest is the Presbytery, or chief seat of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, which, from the date of the original charter, 1153, was founded in that year, as it was the first property held by the Knights in Scotland, and continued to be their chief seat. The building is described in vol. ii. *Statistical Account of Scotland*, where we have obtained these particulars.

We went over the building in the summer of 1867, and had another inspection of it in August 1873.

As we have already referred to the notary's protocol-book preserved at Linlithgow, we may mention here that it contains several documents relating to Robert Gib, the substance of which appears in other forms throughout these pages. At folio xv. he is a witness with Robert Robertson, on 1st November 1531, to an instrument for John Hamylton, a burghess of the burgh. There are three or four between him and Robert Carribber in 1536, 1539, and 1541. The King effects the purchase of Carribber from Robert Carribber of that ilk, and presents it to Robert Gib, and in 1541 Robert is constituted heir (*legitimum indubitatum*, etc.) of Robert Carribber aforesaid. In another, in the year 1541, Robert Gib is infest in eight bovates of the lands of Kincavil, which we have already described. This place is now called Kingseavill, and lies two miles east of the town of Linlithgow. The arms of the latter are, "an angel with wings expanded, supporting a shield charged with a greyhound in a stream of water, chained to a tree," and occur on some very ancient seals of the burgh.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE HISTORY AND TIMES OF SIR JOHN GIB OF KNOCK.

#### PART FIRST.

*Synopsis of Scottish history from 1565 to 1581—Youth and education of King James VI.—Sir John Gib of Knock appointed Groom of the Bed chamber in 1575—James assumes the reins of government in 1578, in his twelfth year—Attachment of the King to his servants John Gib and William Murray—Numerous grants and gifts to the former.*

HAVING completed the history of the Life and Times of Robert Gib, and everything bearing upon it, from the materials to which we had access or which were in our possession, we shall now turn our attention to one of his sons, named John, who served his royal master not less faithfully, and for a much longer time, than did his father Robert. In the chapter devoted to the family of Robert Gib, Sir John Gib of Knock is described as his third son by his wife Elizabeth Schaw, the precise year of his birth not being known for certain. He resided for the most part at Carribber up to the period of his father's death in 1558, and was educated at Dunfermline and at Edinburgh, as were his brothers. He was noticed, as well as the rest of

his family, by the Queen Regent, up to the period of her death in 1560, and must have come under the observation of Queen Mary on her return from France to assume the reins of government on 19th August 1561. As his life is intimately associated with that of King James VI., we shall confine our remarks concerning him solely to the reign of that King: and it will be convenient to divide his history into two parts—the first confined to James's reign in Scotland, and the second to the period subsequent to his accession to the Crown of England in 1603. In both periods John Gib, in association with one or two others—one at least—played a most important, though perhaps not a very conspicuous part, close to the person of the King, and he was a witness to many remarkable events that occurred to him, more especially during his reign in Scotland, prior to 1603.

As the birth of John Gib took place after the death of James V. in 1542, probably before 1550, he must have been brought up in the Reformed faith from his childhood, for it had now become the established religion of the country. To render matters clear, so far as dates are concerned, we may state that, some four years after Queen Mary's return to Scotland, wanting a few days, she married her cousin, Henry Darnley, on July 29, 1565, and when some months pregnant the unfortunate Rizzio was murdered in her presence, on March 9, 1566, and three months after this, viz., on June 19, 1566, her son, James VI., was

born in Edinburgh Castle, in an irregular room probably not bigger than six feet square, as may be seen by any visitor, where he and his mother remained till the beginning of August, when she sailed from Newhaven up the Firth of Forth to Alloa, the seat of her trusty friend the Earl of Mar. The baptism of the infant prince took place at Stirling on the 17th December, the ceremony being performed by John Hamilton, Archbishop of St. Andrews. Queen Mary and her son remained at Stirling until the 13th January 1567, when she removed with him to Edinburgh. About the 20th March, when nine months old, he was transferred back to Stirling Castle, and placed for his education under the Earl of Mar. He was seen for the last time by his mother at Stirling Castle on 23d April. It was on the day following, when returning to Edinburgh, that she was seized at Cramond Bridge by Bothwell, and carried off to his fortress of Dunbar, where she was compelled to marry him on 15th May, being wholly ignorant that he had any share in the assassination of her husband Darnley on the previous 10th February. What immediately followed we need not describe; she was compelled to sign her abdication on July 24th, and on the 29th, James was crowned at Stirling, being then thirteen months and ten days old.

We will say no more of that unfortunate and lovely Queen, than that she escaped from Lochleven Castle in May, so well told by Sir Walter Scott in his novel

of *The Abbot*, and after the battle of Langside fled to England, where she became the prisoner of Elizabeth, whose treatment of her is too well known to require any description at our hands.

The mention of these stirring events was necessary as a prelude to the present portion of our narrative.

In the volume of the Treasurer's Accounts for 1566-1567 we meet with the two following entries.

In the expenses for the month of July 1567 is this :—

“Item, deleverit to Johnne Cheisholme comptrollar of the artailyerie in compleit payment of the expensis of the fire werk maid be him the tyme of the baptisme of the Kingis grace majestie, as the said Jhonne particular compt maid thair upoun subscrivint with his hand producit upoun count proportis, j c lxxxx li. xvij s. v d. ob.” (£190, 17s. 6½d.)

The Queen had now ceased to reign, for this follows :—

“Item, be my lord Regent grace ordinance to Johnne Rannald for his fie during the tyme of this compt iiij li.”

(*Note.*—This was clearly up to the 15th or middle of June, though it is stated the Queen resigned her Crown, and Murray was made Regent on July 24.)

The Earl of Murray was Regent from 8th August 1567 to January 23, 1569, when he was assassinated at Linlithgow by James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, to whom he had unknowingly given mortal offence. The spot of this lamentable occurrence, together with

the house where the fatal shot was fired, we have had pointed out to us many times. In common with the other natural children of James v., he almost grew up under the eye of Robert Gib, and many entries in the Treasurer's Accounts occur relating to him, *e.g.*—

“Feb. 18, 1537. Item, to be ane schort coit to Lord James, vi quarteris blak satyne, price of the elne xxx s., xlv s.”

We have already quoted extracts relating to his youth in previous pages, and it will be remembered his mother was Margaret (daughter of the twelfth Lord Erskine), who afterwards became the wife of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven. His natural half-brother, the Lord James, Abbot of Kelso, was a stepson of Robert Gib. All writers on Scottish history have admitted that he was a good and excellent man and governor, the truest of Scottish statesmen, and his destruction was a great loss to the country. The Scottish Parliament now selected Mathew Earl of Lennox to act as Regent in place of Murray; he was the father of Darnley, and grandfather of the infant King.

A parliament was called by the Regent at Stirling on 28th August 1571, when the young King, only five years old, went in state to preside over it. And the anecdote is told that he observed a large hole in the roof over his head, and on asking a childish question of what was going on, and being told it

was the parliament, he remarked, with the simplicity of childhood, "I think there be ane hole in the parliament." Great importance was attached to this remark at the time, for in the following week an attempt was made by Kirkaldy of the Grange, then Governor of Edinburgh Castle, to surprise Stirling and take the little King off, but it was defeated, yet it cost the life of the Regent Lennox, through a wretch named Calder, who deliberately shot him with a pistol. Thus in the short space of four years had two governors of the kingdom been remorselessly cut off.

The period of the young King's education now commenced, under the management of George Buchanan, said to be the greatest scholar of the age, but wholly unfit for such a task, from his own great age, which was then close upon seventy. Years before, when a much younger man, he was tutor to "the Lord James, Abbot of Kelso," one of the sons of James v., and, as we have before said, stepson to Robert Gib, and natural uncle to James vi. The infirmities of his age, and his miserable temper, rendered him odious to the young King, and had it not been that others assisted in his education, his lot would have been rendered wretched in the extreme. Fortunately, Buchanan was the chief of three other instructors, namely, Mr. Peter Young, and the titular Abbots of Cambuskenneth and Dryburgh, the two last being Erskines of the family of Mar. It has been most truth-

fully remarked by Robert Chambers, in his *History of James VI.*, that there was, to say the least of it, "a great deal of bad taste displayed by the Regeney, in fixing upon the friend of the Earl of Murray for the preceptor of the son of Mary. A less learned and younger man, one of more gentle temper and neutral in regard to the late troubles, would surely, if otherwise qualified for the office, have been better than this ungracious anehorite, whose only recommendation, after all, in the eyes of his constituents, was, that he was essentially their own creature."

It would appear that after the death of Lennox, the Earl of Mar, who was then the governor of the young King, was selected to be Regent of Scotland, and after a stormy time of it in endeavouring to reconcile the factions of the King and the late Queen, died on 18th October 1573, it was supposed of a broken heart. He has been described as one of the purest characters of the time, and one of the most peaceable, but that proved of little avail. He was succeeded by the Earl of Morton, one of whose first acts was an ordinance "for continuing the King in the castle of Stirling, under the care of the widow of the late Earl of Mar, *as to his mouth*, and the ordering of his person; but to continue under his present pedagogues; and the castle to be kept in the name of the Earl of Mar."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Chalmers, *Life of Queen Mary*, i. 394.

From the time that tutors were appointed, one of the most intimate companions and friends of James was the new Earl of Mar, a lad of eleven years when his father died, and four years older than the King. Their feelings and associations were in common, as in two boys at the same school, and the intimacy and friendship thus formed in early life continued permanent lifelong afterwards. In the year 1573 there are several entries in the Treasurer's Accounts of payments for writing-books for the King, and it has been inferred that these were for the purpose of writing themes and translating Latin—an idea which is simply ridiculous, for it is quite clear that the King did not venture upon these things until some time afterward.

In October 1573 Mr. Peter Young is paid £8, 8s. "for certain buikis to his Graee." Respecting this person we may here observe that he became a great favourite of James, from his courtly, kind, and gentle treatment, as contrasted with the stern demeanour of his superior, and he continued ever after a favourite with the monarch, who employed him in foreign embassies, made him numerous grants, honoured him with a pension, and eventually conferred the honour of knighthood upon him. Of some of the grants we shall have occasion to speak further on, but we will observe that Mr. Peter Young married Elizabeth, a daughter of Robert Gib, and youngest sister of Sir John Gib of Knoek.

The King seems to have long remembered Buehanan with a feeling of horror, from the treatment he had received when a mere child, and no one familiar with the history of his scholastic days can be surprised at it. Then it must not be forgotten that he was not only the bitter enemy, but the tradueer afterwards of the character of the unfortunate Queen Mary. Fortunately no dispassionate reader pays any attention to what has been written against her by either Buehanan or John Knox, for the motives of their enmity are at the present day clear enough.

On the 16th February 1575, when the young King was just a little over eight and a half years old, John Gib was appointed one of the Grooms of his Chamber. The original letter of this occurs in the Privy Seal Register (vol. xliii. fol. 63), and is as follows:—

“Ane lettre maid to Johnne Gib makand him ane of the vallettis of our souerane Lordis ehalmer, and gevand to him the offie thairof for all the dayis of his lyff. Togedder with the sovme of thretty pundis money of this realme in feall To be payit to the said Johnne be the Comptrollare present and to eum yeirlie at tua termes in the yeir Witsounday and Mertymes in wynter be equall portionis, Begynnand the first termeis payment at the feist of Witsounday nixtoeum and sicklyke yeirly in tyme euming during the said Johnneis lyf tyme etc. with eomand in the same to the Comptrollare present and to eum or uthers have- and the echarge of payment of the feallis of our

souerane lordis house That thai reddelie ansuer and mak thankfull payment to the said Johne Gib of his said yeirlie fie yeirlie and termlic at the termes abonewritten begynnand the first payment at the terme foirsaid and the same salbe thankfullie allowit in thair comptis, The said lettres being sehewin vpoun compt and registrat in the ehekker rollis as vse is, etc. At Halyruidhous the xvi day of Februare The yeir of god j m v e thre score fyveteen yereis.

“Per signaturam.”

At this period John Gib must have been a young man between twenty and five-and-twenty years of age, and as the nature of his office necessarily threw him daily in the company of the King, James formed an attachment for his servant which never ceased throughout his life, testified in various ways by grants, presents, and numerous tokens of affection and regard. Here, we think, is the proper place to refer to some of the physical infirmities of James, in which he was to some extent alleviated, at any rate, by his faithful servants John Gib and William Murray, also a Groom of the Chamber. Whatever may have been the causes, into which we need not enter, the King was unable to walk until his sixth year; he was not actually ill before this, but was feeble and constitutionally weak, although his mental powers were always good. It is stated that he inherited a narrowness of his jaws, which rendered swallowing difficult, and this would

scarcely have been mentioned had it not been noticed by some of the chroniclers of the time. The weakness of the legs gave rise to a sort of shuffling gait, which may have induced the habit of leaning on the shoulders of others. Throughout the greater part of his life he was in fear of assassination, and there was certainly some cause for this, when we remember all he went through from the period of his youth up to his accession to the English Crown in 1603. It was this innate fear which gave rise to his dislike to a naked sword or any other weapon, and induced the King so to dress himself, about the upper part of his body particularly, as to act like a safeguard in case of any attempt upon his life. The Grooms of the Bedchamber, who attended to his toilet in general, and this part of it in particular, were John Gib and William Murray, and no one need be surprised at his attachment to such old servants, who had waited upon him from his earliest youth, and who knew many little peculiarities of his person and habits which the King himself not unnaturally believed were unknown to the world at large. Dr. Irving has written that one of the earliest propensities of the King was an excessive attachment to favourites, which he thinks should have been abandoned on his emerging from childhood; James, however, cannot be blamed for this in many instances and so far as it relates to his familiar servants, it is a trait rather to be commended than condemned. And

in the course of our observations upon John Gib especially, no surprise need be manifested in our notice of the continuous series of grants and gifts to him from an early period,—for his moderate pay was scarcely a sufficient or in any way an adequate remuneration for what he had done, and the King himself seemed to be of that way of thinking, as we hope to show by the extracts and quotations we shall give. Nor again must it be supposed that John Gib was more fortunate than others, for many of his brethren and fellow-servants were certainly not less liberally rewarded.

When twelve years old, James VI., like his grandfather James V., assumed the reins of government into his own hands ; this was in the year 1578. The Earl of Morton had been Regent since October 1573, and had become at last so unpopular that his power would have been wrenched from him had he not surrendered it. Three years after he was convicted of treason, and suffered death on 2d June 1581. Although the King's scholastic days were thus over, he had imbibed a taste for study and reading, which continued throughout the greater part of his life, as the list of his writings and their nature clearly enough confirm. One of the first steps of the young King was to reconcile the feuds and animosities of the nobility, in which he partially succeeded in a grand festival at Holyroodhouse on two successive days.

On the evening of the second, after supper, all the nobles who had heretofore been at enmity sallied out of the palace into the streets of the city, and ranging themselves into a column, walked hand in hand to the Market Cross, with the King at their head, when they all partook of a civic banquet, spontaneously extemporized in the open street, and the utmost rejoicing was manifested by the inhabitants at this reconciliation. The whole returned in a similar order to the Palace, amidst music, firing of cannon, etc.<sup>1</sup>

In the Privy Seal Register occur a series of letters of gifts to his familiar servants, and one of the first of these is in vol. xlv. (fol. 90), under the date of 23d October 1578, at Stirling Castle. It consists of the gift to John Gib of the Prebendary of the Lady Altarage of Kirkintilloch, founded within the College Kirk of Biggar, which had pertained to the late Mr. Thomas Fleming, and now in the hands of the King, through the doom of forfeiture against the late John, sometime Lord Fleming, patron of the said Prebendary, for treason, of which he was convicted in Parliament.

The same grant is repeated at page 105 of the same volume of the Register, permitting John Gib to transfer the Prebendary to any other person, who should fulfil the necessary conditions, in a similar manner as if granted by the King. This second gift

<sup>1</sup> Chambers, *Life of James VI.*, vol. i.

is dated at Stirling Castle the 4th January 1578, but is meant for 1579.

In the next volume of the Privy Seal Register (vol. xlvi. fol. 27) occurs a letter to John Gib, described as "varlet in our souerane lordis chalmer," of the gift of the escheat of the goods, etc., of Johnne Hammiltoun in Parksonne and heir-apparent to James Hammiltoun of Wodhall, through the said John being denounced a rebel and put to the horn for not appearing before the King and Lords of Secret Council on a certain day. This is dated at Stirling Castle, 10th July 1579. This letter, with the others preceding and following, is given in the Appendix.

In the same vol. (xlvi. fol. 65) occurs a letter to John Gib, again described as "ane of the vallettis in oure souerane lordis chalmer," granting him during his life the benefice of the Provestry of the Kirk of Field within the burgh of Edinburgh, with all the emoluments relating thereto, then in the gift of his Majesty, through doom of forfeiture against Robert Balfour, brother-german to Sir James Balfour, sometime of Pittendreith, the last possessor, for the crime of treason, of which he was convicted by Parliament. This is dated Holyroodhouse, 7th December 1579. John Gib had the power to dispose of the Prebendaries annexed to the College Kirk, besides a number of other privileges, as set forth at length in the Appendix. Indeed, we may call attention to this letter

as a very remarkable document, characteristic of the times in which John Gib lived. It appears he had the gift of the stones and steeple of the College Kirk.

In the same volume still of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 96) we meet with another letter made to John Gib, "ane of the varlottis of our souerane lordis chalmer," of the gift of the escheat of the goods of all kinds of John Sympson in the Kirkland of Livingston, now in the King's hands through his conviction for theft. The letter is dated at Stirling Castle, 10th March 1579, but is clearly 1580.

In the succeeding volume (xlvii. fol. 104) John Gib has a letter of the gift of the non-entry of the lands of Eastquarter and Broomiedykes, with their pertinents, lying in the sheriffdom of Berwick, which had belonged to the late William Chirnsyde of Eastnisbett. In this instrument he has the gift of marriage of Patrick, son of the above, or, in the event of his decease unmarried, of any other heir or heirs likely to succeed to the said late William in his lands and heritage. This is dated at Holyroodhouse, 29th March 1581. In the letter occurs this sentence with the mention of the word *Bludwites*, "And with court plaint herezeld bludewite unlawis and amerchiamentis and escheitis of the saidis courtis," etc.

According to the definition of the word given in Mr. Cosmo Innes's instructive *Lectures on Scotch Legal Antiquities*, recently published, *Bludwites*

means the jurisdiction in assaults where there is bloodshed, and where the *wite* or fine was to the lord of the Court. The fine varied one-third as the wound was above or below the breath.

What this last may in reality signify it is difficult to say, but at the present day we may infer the defendant would escape conviction, from the diversity of opinion that would be sure to prevail on such a subject.

In another letter, dated from Holyroodhouse, 28th August 1581 (Privy Seal Register, vol. xlvi. fol. 39), John Gib obtains the gift of the unlaw of 200 merks against Thomas Cokburne for the non-entry of William Hepburne for art and part in the cruel slaughter of the late Robert Gib, brother to the said John Gib. This letter appears in a previous chapter devoted to the Coronership of Edinburgh, and needs no farther remark at our hands beyond the fact, that it made us acquainted with the death of one of the sons of Robert Gib by violence, when quite a young man, and if we had not met with it we should not have been able, with the scanty evidence existing concerning him, to have completed his family history.

On the 16th December 1581 another letter occurs in the same volume of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 76), dated from Holyroodhouse, of some importance. It was the gift from the King, by the advice of the Lords of his Secret Council, to his daily servitors

John Gib and John Drummond, equally between them, of a yearly pension of 9 chaldrons 13 bolls 1 firloft of beir (barley), 5 bolls 3 firlofts 1 peck and one-third of a peck of wheat, 1 chaldron 15 bolls of oats, and £65, 15s. 4d. and a third of a penny, to be taken from the King's third and superplus of the Priory of Pluscardine.

Although we shall have to mention the grant of other pensions as we proceed, we may remark that John Gib's salary, as one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber, was £30 Scots per annum, independently of liveries and aliment, a sum ridiculously small according to the value of money at the present day; nevertheless we cannot overlook the poverty of the Scottish Exchequer in James's reign from the period of his birth, and the King afterwards greatly relied upon the annual allowance made to him by Queen Elizabeth for the support of himself and his household.

Throughout the Privy Seal Register will be found the grant of many similar pensions to the one just noticed, which was no doubt intended as another method of adequately remunerating the officials of the household.

In vol. xlvi. of the same Register (fol. 122) occurs the gift to John Gib, again described as "ane of (the) varlottis of oure souerane lordis chalmer," of the non-entry of the 20 shilling land of new extent within the town and territory of Grugfute, within the sheriffdom

of Linlithgow. Regarding this we may remark that the gift had become in the King's hand through the death of Robert Gib of Carribber, the father of John Gib, and of the late James Hamilton of Kincavill, the King's tenants, and was now conferred on the son in a letter dated Holyroodhouse, 20th March 1581-2.

The volumes of the Treasurer's Accounts from May 1576 to January 1578, and from January 1578 to March 1579, are wanting—that is, a period of three years,—and we thus lose the many references to John Gib and his colleagues which they doubtless contained. In the succeeding volume, however, for 1579-1581, we meet with several. From this we learn that in April 1580 James Murray was Master of the King's wardrobe and “abuelzementis;” and in August 1580 occurs the following :—

“Item, be the Kingis maiesteis speciall command, to ane pyper and drummer that playit to his maestie, xxxvi s. ix d.”

The foregoing may have happened during the King's progress, referred to in the extract now ensuing, which shows at any rate that the King was accompanied by the four Grooms of the Bedchamber, including John Gib.

“Moneth of October 1580.”

“Item, be the Kingis maiesteis precept to William Murray, Johnne Gib, Johnne Stewart, and Williame Keith, varlettis in his hienes chalmer, ilk ane of

thame, ane hundreth pundis, as for the extraordiner chargeis sustenit be thame in awaiting upoun his maiestie during the tyme of the progres, as the said precept and thair acquittanceis schewin upoun compt beris, iiij c li." (£400.)

The four next extracts have reference more or less to the same progress of the King:—

“Novem. 1580.”

“Item, be the Kingis maiesteis precept to Johne Gib, ane of the vallettis of his hienes chalmer, as the said precept and his acquittance schewin upoun count beris, 1 c li.” (£100.)

“Item, be the Kingis maiesties precept to Allane Oliphant, ane of the vallettis of his hienes gardrobe, in recompane of his extraordiner painis sustenit in his maiesteis last progres, as the said precept and his acquittance schewin upoun compt beris, 1 c. li.”

The above bears upon the preceding entry.

In the History of James VI. published by the Bannatyne Club, we learn (at page 180) that in the beginning of the year 1580 the King made his progress to all the capital burghs of his realm—in other words, he visited all the chief cities of his kingdom, and was entertained with great hospitality and magnificence. The expenses of moving from place to place were necessarily considerable, and the Grooms of the Chamber, as well as the other Court officials, were fully occupied. Their labours both on the King's behalf and

attendance on his person may be clearly understood by the payments that were made to them afterwards, which are those we have extracted from the Treasurer's Accounts. Their date would lead us to believe that the King's visits extended pretty well on to the autumn, for the labour and fatigue of visiting all the chief capitals in succession would have been too great a tax on the King's energy and health. From the same History we learn that the year 1580 was one of general quietness and peace, excepting "onlie of sum small hostelitie that fell out betuix William Lord Ruthven and Laurence Lord Oliphant, with sum small slaughter, whilk was sone appeasit."

In the Memoirs of David Moysie (1577 to 1603), published by the Bannatyne Club from the original manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, which we have consulted, occurs this information about the progress already referred to:—

"Moneth of May 1580. At this tyme the King tuik progres from Sterling be Perth to Dynnotar vpone the xxv day of Junij, thair wes ane great wynd that bred sundrie disseases lesting for thrie dayis, and maid aidge personis depart. Vpone the xij of August the King returnit, and come from Stirling to Halyreudhous, quhair he remanit with his houshold."

In the same volume of the Treasurer's Accounts we meet with the two following extracts:—

“ Moneth of July 1581.”

“ Item, to Johnne Gib, ane of his hienes wallettis, conforme to his precept, as the samin with the said Johnne Gibis acquittance producit upoun compt beris, lx li.”

“ Moneth of February 1581-2.”

“ Item, be his maiesteis precept to Johnne Gib, Williame Murray, William Keith, and Johnne Stewart, wallettis of his hienes chalmer for releif of their bypast extraordinar charges iiij c li.” (£400.)

The foregoing payment may refer to the following, mentioned in David Moysie's Memoirs :—

“ Vpone the xxix day of August 1581, the King maid progres from Edinburgh to Glasgow, and returnit to Edinburgh, vpone the xvi day of October 1581.”

## CHAPTER XX.

*Change of Ministry effected by the Raid of Ruthven in August 1582—  
Return of the Earl of Arran to power in 1584, and his deposition  
through the Raid of Stirling at the end of 1585—John Gib is appointed  
Keeper of the Place and Yards of Dunfermline in November 1584, and  
obtains the Prebendary of the Chapel-Royal of Stirling in February  
1585-6.*

WE now arrive at a period when the King became sixteen years of age, on the 19th June 1582; and in the previous chapter we gave a summary of the occurrences during his reign thus far. Before noticing the Raid of Ruthven, that occurred in the month of August 1582, we shall give a few extracts from the volume of Treasurer's Accounts for 1581-1583:—

“April 1582. Item, be his hienes precept to the gentlemen and wallettis in his maiesties ehalmer, to be their beddis and pailysis, as followis:”—

Then occur a lot of items relating thereto, such as, “lv elnis of quhyit fustiane for the beds, stanis woll to put therein.”

From the wording of the first part we may infer that the bedding was for other officials as well as the four Grooms of the Bedchamber, whose names have already been given in the previous chapter, including that of John Gib. He appears last named in the

next extract, relating to the wardship of Little Tyrroll, of which we shall have occasion to speak farther on.

“ In the moneth of Maij 1582.”

“ Item, be his hienes precept to Johnne Gib, wallet, the half of the compositioun of the Warde of Lytle Terroll, as the samin with his acquittance productit upoun compt beris, ij c xxxiiij lib. vi s. viij d.”

“ Item, to his hienes precept to James Murray, maister of his maiesties gairdrobis, for the furnessing of ane stand of claithis to his hienes as followis.”

Then occur several pages of entries. This James was a brother of William Murray, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber. It will be seen from the last extract that the King was provided with a regular outfit before the occurrence of the Raid of Ruthven. Before dwelling upon this, we must notice who were in power since the death of Morton in June 1581. Setting aside the nonsense written about the King's favourites at his present early age, there were two persons who now ruled and governed the country, and had sufficient influence over the young King to prevent any interference with their doings. These were Esme or Amatus Stewart of Aubigny, a nephew of the late Earl of Lennox, and who was his heir; this latter permitted his being afterwards created Duke of Lennox. He has been described as a gallant young gentleman, deeply grateful to the King for his bounty, and disposed to enjoy it without injury to

any one. The other was Captain James Stuart, a second son of Lord Ochiltree, of whom Sir Walter Scott speaks as an unprincipled, abandoned man, without any wisdom except cunning, and distinguished solely for the audacity of his ambition and the boldness of his character. He was afterwards created Earl of Arran, through the forfeiture of the Hamiltons.

Both of these persons became so unpopular that a change of Ministry was desired, and this gave rise to the Raid of Ruthven, when the King's person was seized, and it was effected in the following manner:—From a very early period the King evinced a great fondness for field sports, and in the month of August 1582 he proceeded to Athole, for the first time, to enjoy the pleasure of a Highland hunting-match. He was accompanied on this occasion by two Grooms of his Bedchamber only, without whom he seldom or never proceeded anywhere; and these were William Murray and John Gib. Neither of the two Ministers we have mentioned were with him. After a very pleasant time of it, on his way home the King was induced to spend a night at Ruthven Castle, near Perth, a seat of the Earl of Gowrie. James's suspicions became excited from observing a large number of armed men arriving in parties at the Castle. On his getting alarmed, and finding himself a prisoner, a written remonstrance was presented to him by the

Earls of Gowrie, Athole, Mar, Rothes, and Glencairn, with others, to dismiss his two favourites from his councils, and adopt a Ministry more agreeable to his people. The King was taken successively to Perth, Stirling, and Edinburgh, treated with every respect, and allowed to have his familiar servants as usual, but at the same time was most carefully guarded. For ten months he thus continued, as it were, a closely watched prisoner, like his grandfather, James v., when in the hands of the Douglasses, not being trusted for a moment out of sight of the new Ministry, whom historians style the conspirators. They directed him in every act, and no one was permitted to converse with him out of their sight. Queen Elizabeth affected great surprise at the seizure of the King, though it is asserted she was all the time at the bottom of the plot. The Duke of Lennox was compelled to retire to France, where he died soon after of chagrin, and Arran was banished. At the end of June 1583, the King had devised a plan of escape, and had attached the Earls of Argyle, Marischal, and Montrose, besides the Earl of Rothes, lately one of the conspirators, to his cause. He now started on a journey from Edinburgh, through Fife, to enjoy a hawking match, before attending a convention of Estates summoned for St. Andrews. Having finally reached the latter place, where he was accompanied by his Grooms of the Bedchamber, William Murray and John Gib, and after-

wards joined by numbers of his new adherents, he took possession of the Primate's castle and boldly declared himself free ; and thus was the Raid of Ruthven brought to an end. Like a sensible man, the King accepted the force of circumstances, and the Raid was for the time forgotten. He overlooked the disrespectful language of the Master of Glamis to him at Ruthven, on shutting the door against him, and afterwards employed him in the high office of Treasurer for the ten years from 1585 to 1595, a period when the King was completely the director of his own affairs. Will it be believed?—the lately deposed Arran afterwards again succeeded to power, and actually was the means of the trial and death of the Earl of Gowrie in April 1584 ! There were two occurrences, however, that caused great sorrow through Arran's tyranny ; and they were, a sentence of forfeiture against the Countess of Mar, the virtuous old lady who had nursed the King's infancy with such scrupulous care, and the execution of Cunningham of Drumwhassel, who had been Master of the King's Household. Such occurrences gave rise to blame of James for want of firmness to resist the evil councils of such an unscrupulous man as Arran. His misrule was fortunately brought to an end at the close of the year 1585, when a fresh conspiracy broke out to get rid of this now thoroughly detested man, and to establish a popular government. This

was accomplished with but little bloodshed, in what was called the Raid of Stirling, an event characterized as one of immense importance to James, because it finally rescued him from the evil councillors who beset his youth, and secured his government on a good understanding with England, whose people he was ultimately to rule, as well as his own subjects. His Ministers now were chiefly the Earls of Mar and Athole, Lord Maxwell, the Lairds of Tullibardine, Buccleugh, Cessford, Cowdenknows, and Drumlanrig; then they had the support of Lords Claud and John Hamilton, the Earls of Angus and Bothwell, and the Master of Glamis. Most or nearly all of these were concerned in the Raid of Stirling. Arran lost his life in 1596 by the avenging hand of James Douglass of Torthorwald, nephew to the Regent Morton.

Not unmindful of the services of his faithful servant John Gib, the King appoints him Keeper for his lifetime of the Place and Yards of Dunfermline, in a letter dated at Holyroodhouse, 6th November 1584; with this was the annual gift of 4 chaldrons of victuals. The letter occurs in vol. li. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 99), and is given in the Appendix. Four months later a fresh letter is granted, relating to the same appointment, in which the nature of it is more fully set forth; it is a document of sufficient interest and importance to give here in full, more especially as everything in it is so clearly stated. It

will be noticed that the gift had become in the King's hands through the decease of the Commendator of the Abbey, and provision was made not to interfere with the then living and resident monks, all of whom were Catholics. The letter is taken from volume lii. (fol. 47) of the Privy Seal Register, and is given verbatim. It is dated Holyroodhouse, 22d March 1584, but that means 1585, for the previous one is dated November 1584.

“ Ane lettre maid to Johnne Gib ane of the varlettis of oure souerane lordis chalmer makand, constituand and ordinand him keiper of his maiesteis place and yairdis of Dumfermeling quhatsumevir alsweill possessit be umquhyle Robert commendatere of Dumfermeling as be the monnkis and conventuall brethir of the said abbacie departit this present lyffe Except the yairdis allanerlie possessit be the monnkis of the said abbay presentlie in lyffe now pertenyng to his hienes fallin and becummin in his maiesteis handis throw deceis of umquhyle Robert commendatere of Dumfermeling, And gevand to the said Johnne the office of the keeping of the said place and yairdis for all the dayis of his lyfytyme with power to him to make deputtis under him for keeping of the foirsaidis place and yairdis for quhome he salbe haldin to ansuer ffor keeping of the quhilk place and yairdis foirsaidis Gevand, grantand, disponand, and speciallie assignand lyke as be the tennour heirop, his hienes with avise of the lordis of secreit counsall Gevis, grantis, disponis,

and specialle assignis to the said Johnne induring the space foirsaid All and hail the few maillis of the towne and landis of Maistertoun, with the pertinentis being ane pairt of the patrimonie of the said abbacie. Togedder with the hail teind victuall, teynd stray, caynis, eustumeis, and utheris dewiteis quhatsumevir contenit in the few chartouris and infeftmentis maid to the fewaris and occupyaris thairof, To be payit to him yeirlie at the termeis of payment usit and wount conforme to the saidis few charteris Begynnand the first yeiris payment at this instant crope and yeir of god j m v e foure scoire foure yeiris And sua furth induring the said space etc. with eommand in the samin to the heretouris, fewaris, fermoraris, and possessoris of the saidis landis of Maistertoun present and being for the tyme to reddelie ansuer, intend, obey, mak thankfull payment to the said Johnne Gib his factour and servitouris in his name of the few maillis and vietuallis, teynd stray, caynis, eustumeis and all uther dewiteis contenit in thair few chartouris addettit be thame furth of the said towne and landis of the said abbacie of the crope and yeir of god foirsaid, And sielyke yeirlie in tyme eumming during his lyiftyme and upoun his ressait, acquittanee and dischargeis ane or maa to mak, gif, and deliver quhilkis salbe als suffieient to the ressaviris as the samin wer maid and subserivint be the yeonimus of the said abbey or any utheris possessouris thairof, and provydit thairto during the said space above specifyt and gif neid be to eall, follow, and persew thairfoir as aecordis of the law, chargeing heirfoir the loirdis auditouris of his maiesteis

chekker to defens and allow the said few maill teynd vietuallis, teynd stray, caynis, eustumeis and utheris dewiteis to the yeonimus of the said abbey of Dumfermeling yeirlie in his comptis, this present gift being sene and registrat be thame in the chekker rollis. Requyring alsua the loirdis of counsall and sessioun to grant lettres in the foure formes to eaus the said Johnne be ansuerit and obeyit of the haill few maillis teynd vietuallis, teynd stray, caynis eustumeis and otheris dewiteis abonewrittin addetit furth of the foirsaidis lands to the said abbacie of the foureseoir foure yeiris crope instant and siclyke yeirlie and termlye in tyme eumming during the said space abone writtin in forme as effeiris etc. At Halieruidhous the xxij day of Marche the yeir of god jm vc foureseoir foure yeiris. Per signaturam."

We have to remark concerning this appointment, that John Gib had the power of keeping the Place and Yards by Deputy, which he did until he lived in it altogether for a time. At any rate his own family resided there, and most of his children by his wife Isobel Lyndsay were born in the part called Mid Abbey. As we shall have occasion to notice at a later page, in August 1591 John Gib has the gift of the monks' portion of Dunfermline, and in March 1592 a fresh letter of appointment was made to him and his son James with further powers, making them both Keepers of the Palae of Dunfermline for their lives; and the letter was ratified by Parliament and became an Act.

In the succeeding volume of the Privy Seal Register (liii. fol. 103) we meet with a letter, dated Holyroodhouse, 9th February 1585 (but is 1586), granting to John Gib for life the Prebendary of the Chapel-Royal of Stirling, called the parsonage of Dalmellington, in the diocese of Glasgow, bailliery of Kyle, and sheriffdom of Ayr, then vacant and in the King's gift, through the decease of Sir Andrew Buehanan, the last possessor thereof.

From the volume of the Treasurer's Accounts for 1585-1586 we take the following extracts :—

“June 1585. Item, deliverit to Patrik, maister of Gray, maister of his hienes gairdrobe, xlvij elnis of small holand elayth, to be secheittis to his maiestie, pricc of the eln 1s., inde 1 c xx li.”

From the above it will be seen that Lord Gray was the Master of the Wardrobe, and in April 1586 William Keith is mentioned as “Maister of his hienes gairdrobe.”

In the list of liveries for the King's household on 1st January 1586 appear these :—

“Item, to the four maisteris of houshald, ilkane of thame for their leveray claithis, j c xxv li., and to thame four v c li.” (£500.)

“Item, to the twa sewaris, twa eopparis, twa earvouris, the maister ischeare, the maister of the gairdrobe, four maisteris of stabill, being in number tuelf personis, to ilk ane of thame l li., inde vi c li.” (£600.)

“Item, to the four wallettis in the Kingis chalmer, to everie ane of thame xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde j c xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d.” (£133, 6s. 8d.)

In the last was included John Gib, as a matter of course. The volume of Treasurer's Accounts from May 1583 to May 1585 is unfortunately wanting, and we therefore lose probably many entries of interest and value.

In closing the present chapter, we will observe that most, if not all, of the occurrences in which the King was mixed up in the period to which it relates, were witnessed by John Gib and the other servants attached to the household, although for the most part they avoided taking any part in them, unless acting as trusty messengers for their master when occasion required it.

## CHAPTER XXI.

*Grief of the King on learning the Death of his Mother—His Marriage by proxy in August 1589—Sets sail for Denmark in October, accompanied by his Chancellor, his Groom of the Chamber John Gib, and others—His Marriage in person at Upsala on 23d November—His morrowing gift—He and his Queen spend the winter in Denmark—Extracts from the Treasurer's Accounts—Departure of the King and Queen, and their arrival at Leith on 1st May 1590—Splendid reception—Various gifts to John Gib before and after the Marriage of the King.*

THE imprisonment for eighteen years and ultimate execution of Mary Queen of Scots, the mother of James VI., on 8th February 1587, at the age of forty-four, we are compelled in these pages to pass by, as they have no immediate connexion with our narrative. On the 15th February a rumour reached the King of his mother's death, which was confirmed by the return of Mr. George Young, his secretary-depute, from the Warden of the Borders on the 23d. The sad news threw the King into the deepest grief; he spent many subsequent nights in tears, and immediately went into mourning. In this he was followed by the whole Court, except the Earl of Argyle, who appeared in a suit of armour, hinting that he conceived *that* the proper fashion of mourning in which the nation should bewail the murder of their late Sovereign.

We will only remark that cruel event has indelibly stained the memory of Elizabeth, and forms a sad contrast to the many brilliant annals of her reign.

We shall now turn our attention to something more agreeable, and that is the marriage of James. With the advice of his Parliament, ambassadors were despatched to the Court of Frederick II., King of Denmark, in the year 1588, to ask for the hand of his eldest daughter. But his envoys, through the exertions of Elizabeth, who was opposed to the union, were sent with such limited powers, that the King, considering himself insulted, gave his daughter to the Duke of Brunswiek. James would have fared as badly with the second daughter, for Chancellor Maitland (devoted to Elizabeth) crippled every embassy he sent out, had not a popular riot of the trades of Edinburgh taken place in favour of the marriage, which at last prevailed upon the Minister to countenance it. The result was fresh proposals, carried by the Earl Marischal, which were considered reasonable by the Danish King, who was now Christian IV., the son of Frederick II., and in August 1589 the Princess Anne, then only fifteen years of age, was married to James by proxy, and set sail for Scotland.

Whilst anxiously expecting the arrival of his bride, shortly after the news reached him of her sailing from Denmark, a message came with the most unwelcome intelligence, to the effect that she had been driven

back by contrary winds to the coast of Norway, where, unfortunately, in all probability she should have to wait for fair weather till the following spring.

This was enough to sorely try the temper of the King, after the expectation he had entertained of meeting his bride almost within a few days. Like a prudent lover, he made up his mind to go and fetch her, called his Council together, and submitted his wishes to them. Here again he had to encounter obstacles, for the reason given that it was difficult to fit out a number of vessels to be a sufficient convoy for the King of Scotland. The King expressed himself determined to go, even if it were but in a single ship.

Leaving the Duke of Lennox Regent of the kingdom in his absence, with the Earl of Bothwell as a coadjutor, both his kinsmen, he secretly embarked on the 19th October on board a small ship at Leith, and set sail for Norway. He was accompanied by four other vessels, and took with him his Chancellor Thirlstane, many of his familiar servants, including John Gib, Groom of his Bedchamber, and David Moyses, an officer of his household. After detention in the Firth of Forth for some days, a fair wind sprang up, and the small fleet arrived at Slaikray in Norway in four days. Here the King disembarked, and proceeded, partly by land and partly by sea, to Upsala, where the Queen was. David Moyses, who was a chronicler of what happened, states that he arrived

on the 19th November, and was immediately introduced to the Queen's lodging, his eagerness to see her with whom he was to spend his life being too great to admit of the proper ceremonies. On introducing himself, he attempted to salute her after the fashion of his country by giving her a kiss, which she refused to receive, as she was ignorant of this good Scottish custom. A few words spoken between them, says Moyses, was followed by a farther familiarity and several kisses. James was now at home with his bride.

Two days after, on the 23d, Mr. David Lyndsay married them in the French language, and the next morning James presented his bride with the lordship and palace of Dunfermline, by way of a *morrowing gift*, as it was called, a present usually made in that age by a bridegroom to his bride on the morning after their nuptials. Dunfermline therefore became what in modern language would be called the Queen's jointure house.—(*Chambers and Moyses*, op. cit.) The Queen's possession of this ancient palace will explain her share in the appointment of John Gib and his son James joint Keepers, which we will notice at the end of this chapter.

The marriage had scarcely been over, when, according to the chroniclers of the time, ambassadors arrived from the Danish Court, inviting James to defer his return to Scotland, and spend a few weeks at Copen-

hagen ; and this was consented to, partly in consideration of the weather, and possibly for reasons of state. With his Queen, therefore, he set sail on the 22d December from Upsala, and after a month's long journey, they arrived at Chronenburg, in the Straits of Elsinore, on the 21st January, and received a hearty welcome from the King and his mother. We are able fortunately to give several extracts from the Treasurer's Accounts of many little occurrences that happened during the King's stay in Denmark. They are taken from the *Lauderdale Papers* in the British Museum (Add. ms., 22. 958), and form a part of the original Accounts of Scotland, which are absent from the Register House, Edinburgh. They were purchased by the Trustees of the Museum at Mr. D. Turner's sale, 7th June 1859, and have never been published. These accounts extend to some twenty-five pages, and are labelled "Account of the Expenses of James VI. to Denmark, 1590." Their existence was unknown to Sir J. Gibson-Craig at the time of the publication of the "Papers relative to the Marriage of King James the Sixth of Scotland with the Princess Anne of Denmark, A.D. 1589, and the form and manner of her Majesty's Coronation at Holyrood House, A.D. 1590," published by the Bannatyne Club in 1828, else they would have appeared in that volume. Indeed, they furnish a number of incidents that would have made the Bannatyne publication more interesting than it is,

more especially as the names of a great many persons who were in Denmark are mentioned. The substance of these expenses may be stated as follows :—

1. Commission to Lord Newbottle and others.  
A.D. 1593.

2. Lord Thirlstane's account of the expenditure of £10,000, signed by the King and auditors. 1593.

3. Another account of £21,750, 6s. 8d. 1593.

4. Another account of 75,000 dollars, and 10,000 dollars, received and expended in Denmark, 1590. The account dated 1593. Signed by the King and the same auditors.

5. An acquittance of the 55,000 Dutch dollars, signed by Alexander Hay.

6. A further account of £3000 received by Sir John Carmichael in England in 1590. The account dated 1593.

7. Acknowledgment signed by Alexander Hay, the only one of the auditors who had not signed the previous account, that Lord Thirlstane had given to the Queen and King of Denmark, and other Princes who were present with James in Denmark, four large table diamonds, two table rubies, which he had received from Sir William Keith, and had caused to be set, dated May 1590.

The following heading, with but little alteration, occurs to most of the accounts we have mentioned, and we give it as it begins one of them. They are all

dated the same, except the last one of Alexander Hay's, which is May 1590 :—

“The compt of John Lord Thirlstane, Chaneellor of Scotland, of all money pertening to our souerane Lord and ressavit in his name in the Realme of Denmark and debursit and spendit at his Maiesteis eomand alsweill in the said realme of Denmark as after his Maiesteis return thare from Steiding (*sic*) the first day of June the yeir of god j m v e lxxxx yeris. Befoir the auditouris underwrittin, Thay ar to say Mark lord of Newbottle ; Sir Robert Melvill of Murdoeawney, Knyeht, thesauraur depute ; Sir Johne Cokburne of Ormistoun, Knyeht, elerk of the Justiciarie ; Sir Patrik Vaus of Barmbarvan, Knyeht, ane of the senators of the College of Justiee ; David Seytoun of Parbroth, comptrollar ; Sir Richard Cokburne of Clerkingtoun, younger, seeretarie ; Walter, Commendatour of Blantyre, Keipar of the Privie seill ; Alexander Hay of Eister Kennat, clerk of the Register ; Mr. David Carnegy of Culluthey ; Maister Peter Young of Seytoun, maister alemosinar to our souerane lord ; Mr. George Young, arehideane of Sanet Androis ; Be his hienes Commission under the testimoniall of the greit seill speiallie constitut. In the Chekker at Edinburgh the first day of Marche the yeir of god j m v e fourseoir threttene yeiris.”

As a great variety necessarily occurs in the entries, we have selected a few items only that seem to possess some points of interest :—

“Item, to ane helandman that gaif to his maiestie ane table of the genalogie of all the Kingis of Scotland, sex ehrisill noblis, inde xliiij li.”

“Item, to the marineris that were in Sehir George Bytonis ship eallit the Vangard je erownis, inde ije xv li. xiiij s. iiij d.”

“And of fyve thousand daleris deliverit be his maiesteis eommand for the ehynis (chains) that was distribute to sindrie noblemen and gentilmen of Denmark that gaif attendanee at Court during his maiesties remaining thair, v m daleris.”

Numerous presents follow to various persons. Of other items are :—

“And of four daleris gevin upoun the 20 of Februar 1589 (1590) to his maiestie to play at the earts, iiij daleris.”

“And of fyftie sex daleris, ane mort, gevin to John Gib at the Kingis eomand that he debursit, lvi daleris 1 mort.”

“And of four daleris gevin to the Kingis tua trumpettoris at his hienes eomand, iiij daleris.”

“And of twentie daleris gevin at his maiesties eomand to Mr. David Lyndsay to gif furth to the poore, xx daleris.”

“And of tuelf (twelve) daleris gevin to the said Mr. David to gif tua poore men, xij daleris.”

“And of fyvetene daleris gevin to Wm. Stewart to gif the King to play, four rose noblis, extending to xv daleris.”

“And of auchtene daleris the 23 of Februar gevin

to Mr. George Young to pay for bukis to the King, xvij daleris.”

“And of auehtene daleris gevin for painting gold, xvij daleris.”

“And of threttene daleris ane half, the last of Februar gevin to Mr. George Young to pay for four greit book to the King, xij daleris 1 half.”

Immediately follows :—

“And of ellevin daleris the 20 of Merehe gevin to John Gib that he gaif the King to play, xi daleris.”

The King is generally put down in these aecounts with a K only, which we have given as King.

“And of fyftie fyve daleris gevin to Mr. George Young to pay for bookis cost to the King, lv daleris.”

“And of auehtene daleris gevin to James Murray to gif the King to play, four rose noblis and thre daleris, extending to xvij daleris.”

“And of sevin daleris ane half the thrid of Merehe gevin to Mr. Richard Cokburne to gif to Wm. Stewart to gif the skipper of the shippis quhen the King visite thame, mair nor the four rose noblis quhilk he had in keiping befor that was gevin to Mr. James Murray to gif the King, tua rose noblis, extending to vij daleris, 1 half.”

“And of four seoir tua daleris, ane half, gevin to Andro Sinelar at the Kingis eomand to bestow amang the men of the curie, the men that biggit (built) the new ship, the warkmen in the smythie, the men of the mannteomshous, and axile-guldenstermis man that

brot the Lettres from Norraway, twentie tua rose noblis, extending to lxxxij daleris 1 half."

"And of ten daleris gevin the man that earyed the Lettres to Wm. Sehaw in Mailstrand, x daleris."

"And of four daleris the 4 of Merehe gevin to Wm. Stewart to gif the King to play at the moirt, iiij daleris."

"And of fyftene daleris the 7 of Merche at the Kingis eomand gevin to Andro Keith four rose noblis, extending to xv daleris."

"And of twentie tua daleris, ane half, that sam day gevin to Johne Gib to gif his maiestie self, sex rose noblis, extending to xxij daleris 1 half."

"And of ellevin daleris 1 mere, gevin to Mr. Daud Lyndsay quhen the King was in the college at the lessonis, to gif the portar and pedill yr (there), thre rose noblis, extending to xi daleris 1 mort."

"And of thre daler thre mere tynt be the King at the moirt, ane rose noble extending to iiij daleris iiij meres."

"And of four rose noblis extending to xv daleris at the Kingis eomand gevin to Mr. Daud Lyndsay to be gevin to a musiciane for sang bookis, xv daleris."

"And of threttie daleris at the Kingis eomand gevin to Johne Gib to be gevin to Symon the Violar, for his book presentit to the King, xxx daleris."

"And of sex rose noblis extending to xxij daleris ane half the xi of Merehe, gevin to the keipar of the Kirk, the verganer, and musicianis, and the ringar of the bellis in Roseule, xxij daleris 1 half."

"And of thre rose noblis that same nicht (19 Merche),

extending to xi daleris 1 mere in Hursholme gevin to his maiestie to play, xi daleris 1 mere."

"And of sex rose noblis extending to twentie tua daleris ane half, the 26 of Merehe to the King to play at the eartis, xxij daleris 1 half."

"And with threttie daleris gevin to the Doector that presentit the book in Corsmanhavin, xxx daleris."

"And of twentie fyve daleris gevin to the hospitall in Corsmanhavin, xxv daleris."

"And of fourtie sex daleris gevin for the setting of foire ringis for the fasoning and making of an ehainsie (ehain) of xx unee weycht, xlvi daleris."

Besides numerous entries of payments of money for the King to play, there are others of sums to Scotch and to English trumpeters; for a mirror glass for the King 275 dollars. Numerous presents and gifts to people of all sorts, even to a gentleman who had been mutilated by the Turks, to certain Armenians also taken by the Turks.

"And of sex daleris to Johnne Sehaw to by horss graith to the horss that was gottin fra the Duk of Brunswiek, vi daleris."

Donations to faleoners, coaehmen, perfumers, to them that presented the book of Eeelesiastieus thirty dollars, the hospital of Elsinore, Brunswiek songster for his book twenty-two and a half dollars, the minister of the Duke of Brunswiek that presented a Dutche book twenty dollars, the French schoolmaster fifty dollars, eight dollars to James Murray the page, the

King of Denmark and the Duke of Brunswick's masters thirty rose nobles.

“And of sevin daleris to tua men that wachit Colvile, vij daleris.”

“And of twentie daleris mair gevin at the Kingis comand to ane other man taken be Turkis, xx daleris.”

“And of thre scoir ten daleris to Johne Gib, lxx daleris.”

The three entries just given occur in rotation, of the date of 21st April.

“And of ten rose noblis, extending to threttie sevin daleris ane half, to Johne Schaw to gif the frowes (vrows or wives), xxxvij daleris 1 half.”

“And of fourtie rose noblis extending to sex scoir ten daleris, the 1 of May gevin at the Kingis comand to the Skipperis of the Admirall ship, the pilottis, the trumpettoris, violeris, and kettildrummeris, jc l daleris.”

“And of ane hundreth crownis, extending to sex scoir sevintene daleris, gevin to his maiesteis self, the xvij of Maij, jc xxxvij daleris.”

“And of ane thowsand, thre hundreth fyftene, sex pundis, threttene schillingis, four penneis, fyve hundreth crownis, for the price of ane cheinzie of gold weyand fyve hundreth crownis, quhilk was gevin to ane of the Dainish Ambassadouris, extending to vij c daleris.”

We could have added many more, although we

have given all in which the name of John Gib occurs. He was the only one of the four Grooms of the Chamber taken by the King, and was always in attendance upon him, at the same time executing many commissions of a confidential nature. The King played much at cards, which seemed to be one of the pastimes of the Danish Court, and of which he was very fond. His servant John Gib was frequently called upon to hand money to his master for his losses, as occasion required. The King, however, never gambled at any time of his life, nor was he ever addicted to dice. The utmost conviviality prevailed at the Danish Court, which continued throughout the King's stay ; and it is related that although there was a great deal of drinking, not a single quarrel occurred among the King's attendants the time they were in Denmark. If the chronicles of the time speak truly, the Scotchmen were able to hold a larger quantity than their hosts the Danes.

After some three months' stay in Denmark the King and Queen set out on their return to Scotland, some time about the middle of April, and were convoyed by thirteen large Danish ships of war. James had been absent since the 19th October, and after a sojourn of over six months from his home, arrived with his Queen at Leith on the 1st May 1590, when both were received by the inhabitants with every token of welcome and joy. They remained for

a few days here, and on the 6th proceeded in state to Edinburgh, and arrived at Holyroodhouse. The Queen was crowned in the Abbey on the 17th. Shortly before this, namely on the 12th, the Admiral and other Danish friends of the Queen made a progress to Falkland, Dunfermline, and Linlithgow, to take sasine in her Majesty's name, according to Scottish custom, of the lordship of the Queen's dowry which the King had settled upon her by his treaty of marriage. And very soon after this, with the exception of about sixteen persons of both sexes who remained near the Queen's person, all these dignitaries with their retinues returned to Denmark, having been treated with every hospitality and distinction during their stay.

Two days after her coronation the Queen made a progress through the city of Edinburgh, and met with a truly magnificent reception, being welcomed by pageantry of various kinds; sixty young men dressed as Moors in cloth of silver, with chains and bracelets, dancing before her through the town; whilst nine maidens arrayed in cloth of silver and gold, representing the nine Muses singing, stood round the Butter Tron, with a youth playing on the organ. The High Street of Edinburgh, well known for its height and width, was literally lined with tapestry from top to bottom. The King did not accompany the Queen on this occasion. After this the Court quietly settled down.

The King's household now consisted of the Duke of Lennox, Chamberlain, and the Lord of Spynnie, Vice ditto; Sir James Sandilands, Sir George Hume Master of the Wardrobe, the Laird of Tullibardine, and Andrew Melville of Garvoek, Masters of the Household; Mr. Peter Young, Master Almoner; Mr. Gilbert Monerieff, Physieian; William Sehaw, Master of Work; John Hume, Master Hunter; Roger Asehetoun; John Fentoun, Comptroller's Clerk; Mr. James Durehame of Duntarvie, Clerk of the Expenses; William Murray, John Gib, John Stewart, and William Stewart, Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber, etc. etc.

The chief ladies and gentlemen of the Queen's Household were the Lord Melgund, Master of the Household; John Livingstoun (of Abereorn), Master Stabler; the young Lord of Polwart, Gentleman in the Queen's Chamber; Katherine Skinkell, Sophia Caas, the Mistress Uchiltree, Sir George Hume's wife, Elspett Gib, Mary Stewart, Martha Stewart, Jeane Stewart; besides other gentlemen.

The Elspett Gib mentioned above was the youngest daughter of Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, and the wife of Mr. Peter Young, the King's Almoner. All the foregoing names we have taken from the papers relating to the marriage of the King published by the Bannatyne Club, in which are also given another series of items of expenditure different from those we have

already referred to. Among them is the sum of £201, 12s. to Mr. Peter Young, Almoner, for twenty-four gowns of blue cloth, to be given to twenty-four old men, according to the years of the King's age.

During the King's absence in Denmark he received intelligence from time to time of the affairs of his kingdom, and was told the country was never in a quieter state, only two disturbances having happened the whole winter, one occasioned by the Clan Gregor in Balquidder, the other by Archibald Wauchope of Niddrie, who had killed a dependant of the Abbot of Holyrood. We mention this because the latter must have been a descendant of the Wauchope mentioned in a letter in vol. lvii. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 102) wherein John Gib, described as "ane of the vallattis of our souerane lordis chalmer," and Barnard Lyndsay, "vallet of his hienes gairdrope" (wardrobe), receive the gift of the escheat of the goods and all other effects of the late Adam Wauchope, son to the late Gilbert Wauchope of Niddrie, Marshall of Basow, through the suicide of the said Adam on 17th April 1588, at the mills of Leith, by drowning himself. The date of this letter, which is given in the Appendix, is from Holyroodhouse, the 19th of the same month in 1588, from which it would seem that the gift was actually made a couple of days after the suicide of Adam. We may remark that John Gib had married, in 1583 or 1584, a sister of Barnard Lyndsay's; they

were therefore connexions, which may account for the joint gift, and its occurrence so soon after it fell into the King's hands by reason of escheat.

In the next volume of the Privy Seal Register (lviii. fol. 30) there is another letter dated 14th September 1588, made by the advice of the King's collector-General to John Gib, granting to him for his life the third of the money of the Parsonage of Dalmellington, being one of the Prebendaries of the Chapel-Royal of Stirling; excepting always the sum of £9, 6s. 8d. to be assigned to the minister of the Kirk of Dalmellington in his yearly stipend, as had heretofore been the custom in times bygone. This letter is also given in the Appendix. In the previous chapter we mentioned the gift of the Prebendary of the same Parsonage to John Gib on the 9th February 1586; and now he gets a third of the revenues of the Parsonage itself.

In the succeeding volume (lix.) of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 62), we meet with another letter, mentioning that the King, having respect for the good, true, and thankful service done to his Majesty by his familiar and daily servitor John Gib, one of his Highness's valets, with the advice and consent of his Collector-General, gives and grants to the said John Gib, for his lifetime, the whole third of the Prebendary of the College Kirk of Biggar, lying in the barony of Leirzie, in the sheriffdom of Dumbarton, founded and

endowed to the College of Biggar, presently possessed by the said John and Isobel Gray, relict of the late Mr. Thomas Flemyng of Auchinvoill, tackswoman to him of the said Prebendarie and fruits thereof. The date of this letter, which is given in the Appendix, is from Holyroodhouse, 11th March 1588, but is meant for 1589.

Of the three foregoing letters, the two first occurred in 1588 and the last in 1589, and we have referred to them here, because the gifts were made just previous to the King's marriage, during the time almost that negotiations were going on for bringing it about. As we have said before, John Gib was constantly employed by the King in missions of delicacy, trust, and confidence, which the preamble in the third letter fully confirms.

The only entry we meet with in the volume of the Treasurer's Accounts for 1587-1588, wherein John Gib's name appears, is this, which is at the end of a lot of others of the yearly liveries of his Majesty's household, in April 1588 :—

“Item, to Jon. Gib, Jn. Stewart, and Wm. Murray, vallettis in his maiesties chalmer to everie ane of thame xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde i c xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d.”

There is clearly the name of one of them omitted, as the sum-total is the amount of four valets, instead of threc, yet we give the extract as it occurs. In the previous volume of Accounts, for 1586-1587, is the

following, which does not mention the names, but they are understood :—

“Item, to the four vallettis in the Kingis chalmer, to every (*sic*) ane of thame xxxij li. vi s. viij d., inde j c xxxij li. vi s. viij d.”

In this volume for 1586-1587 we also meet with the following, which shows that the young Lord of Polwart, who was a Gentleman of the Queen's Chamber, was a connexion of the Gib family through the marriage of Peter Polwart with Issobella Gib :—

Folio 25½. “Et de vi li. xij s. iij d., compositionis bonorum escaete Petri Polwart olim de Hilderstoun et Issobelli Gib sue sponse Ad cornu Regis existentium concessis Archibaldo Polwart suis heredibus et assignatis.”

This was a gift of the escheat of Peter Polwart and Isobel Gib his spouse to Archibald Polwart, in the year 1586.

In the volume of Accounts for 1588-1590 we meet with the following extracts :—

“Aug. 1588. Item, be his maiesties speciall comand to ane hielandman that brocht haulkis (hawks) to his maiestie fra the yllis (Isles), iij li.”

“Januar. 1588-89. Item, be his maiesties precept to Patrick Murray his hienes daylie servitour the compositioun of the conformatioun of the baronie of Dunrod and Ogilface pertening to Adame bishhope of Orkney as the samin produceit upoun compt beiris, j c lx li.”

We give the above, because it has a bearing upon the Ogilface property, of which Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, had a feu-ferm charter from the Monastery of Holy Rood, Edinburgh, in 1539, forming No. 12 of the Privy Seals in the Appendix.

In the list of payments for yearly liveries for the household, between Whitsunday and Martinmas in 1588 occurs this:—

“Item, to Johne Gib, Johne Stewart, and William Murray, vallottis in his maiesties chalmer, to everic ane of thame xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde j<sup>e</sup> xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d.”

There is evidently one name short.

As bearing upon the expenses for fitting out vessels relating to the King's marriage, occur these three entries, which we think worthy of insertion in this chapter:—

“August 1589. Item, be his maiesties precept to Andro lord Dingwell for the frauchting, victualling and reiking out tua schippis to Denmark for entreat- ing of materis concernyng his hienes mariage as the samin producet upoun compt beiris, j<sup>m</sup> vi<sup>e</sup> lxvi li. xiiij s. iiij d.” (£1666, 13s. 4d.)

“Item, be his hienes precept to Mr. George Young for help and support of his charges in passing to Den- mark with the said lord Dingwall as the sammyn with his acquittance produceit upoun compt beiris, j<sup>e</sup> xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d.” (£133, 6s. 8d.)

Then again, in September, is a payment to Sir Patrick Vaus of Barnebarroch for his expenses in rigging out a ship and making his expenses to Denmark, £666, 13s. 4d.

In the list of payments for yearly liveries for the household between Whitsunday and Martinmas in the year 1589 occurs:—

“Item, to Johne Stewart, Johne Gib, and William Murray, vallettis in his maiesties chalmer, to everie ane of thame, xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde jc xxxiiij vi s. viij d.” (£133, 6s. 8d.)

There is clearly one name short again.

We shall now take a step from vol. lix. to vol. lxii. of the Privy Seal Register, where at fol. 147½ occurs a letter to John Gib of the gift to him from the King of the whole of the monks' portion within the Abbey of Dunfermline, with the chamber and yard that belonged to the late Dean Andrew Gray, one of the conventual brethren of the Abbey, with a proviso that he should uphold the walls then building about the yards of the place. This is dated at Edinburgh, 7th August 1591, and as it is a gift conjointly from the King and Queen, we think its appearance here will not be inappropriate:—

“Anc lettre maid to Johnne Gib, wallet in oure souerane lordis chalmer gevand, grantand, and disponand to him during all the dayis of his lyvetyme for the caus underwrittin, all and hail the monkis

portiou within the Abbay of Dumfermling with the chalmer and yaird quilk pertenit to umquhile deane Andro Gray, ane of the conventuall brethrene of the same abbey, and now pertening to oure soueranis lord and lady, fallin and becum in thair hands throw deceis of the said umquhile deane Andro. And for mair suir payment thairof to the said Johnne, thair maiesteis speciallie assignis the same to be payit be Henry Dury of Luscow and his aris furth of the reddiest maillis and dewteis addettit be him to the place of Dumfermeling for the landis pertenid haldin be him thairof sielyke and in the same forme as the said umquhile deane Andro had of befoir, with power to the said Johnne to ask, crave, ressaue, intromet-with and uptak all and sindrie the yeirlic portiou abonewrittin yeirlic and termlic at termes of payment thairof usit and wount, Beginnand the first termes payment at the feist and terme of Witsonday lastbypast and thairupoun to dispone at his plesour, etc., with command in the same to his majesteis comptrollare, the chalmerlanis, factouris, and intrometouris with the fruitis and dewteis of the Abay of Dumfermling present and to cum To reddelic ansuer and mak thankfull payment to the said Johnne of the yeirlic portiou abonewrittin yeirlic and termelic during all the dayis of his lyvetyme as said is in dew forme as effeiris; Commanding alsua the lords of Counsall and Sessioun to grant and direct lettres for ansuering and obeying of the said Johnne of the said yeirlic portiou and particulare assignatioun thairof abonewrittin yeirlic and termlic during all the dayis

of his lyvetyme as said is, in due and competent forme as efferis. Provyding alwyis that the said Johne Gib uphold the dyikis presentlie bigit about the yairdis of the place of Dumfermling As the speciall caus quhairfore the foirsaid portioun is gevin and disponit to him, etc. At Edinburgh the sevint day of August the yeir of God foirsaid (1591).

“Per signaturam.”

In the previous chapter we have already given a letter in full, wherein John Gib was appointed Keeper for his life of the Place and Yards of Dunfermline, the gift having fallen into the King's hands through the death of the Commendator of the Abbey. This was on the 6th November 1584, and 22d March 1585. Now he has received the gift of the monks' portion of the Abbey from the King and Queen.

On the 18th March 1591-2, at Holyroodhouse, another letter of some length is issued, which is in vol. lxiii. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 220½), and given in the Appendix, wherein all the privileges already mentioned and specified are jointly conferred, with some additional powers, upon John Gib, by the King and Queen, and likewise upon James Gib, his son and heir-apparent, for their lives and the longest liver of the two. In this long but most interesting letter occurs this sentence :—

“And our said souerane ladie now having the vst of the said benefice of Dumfermeling in hir persoun,

and being suirlye infoirmet of the lang, guid, trew, thankfull and faithfull servicis done be the said Johne Gib to oure said souerane lord and hir hienes in tyme bygane, and willing to gif him and his successouris efternominatt speciall guid occasioun to continew thairin notwithstanding, Thairfoir ratefeand, apprevand, and for thame and thair successouris perpetuallie confirmand the speciall lettres of nominatioun," etc.

This letter was ratified by Parliament in 1592, and became a public Act. It occurs in vol. iii. page 607, of the Acts of Parliament of Scotland. Although not half the length of the letter in the Privy Seal Register, it would be only a needless repetition to reproduce it here. It commences with this sentence:—"Remembering the long, good, true, and faithful service done to his Majesty, as well in his Highness's minority as majority, by his Grace's daily servitor, John Gib, one of the valets in his Grace's chamber."

This last act of the King and Queen was a further proof of the estimation in which John Gib was held by both, and his son must have been a little boy at the time; but there can be no doubt that the little fellow's luck in being made joint Keeper of Dunfermline with his father was due to the fact that King James was his godfather, which explains some additional marks of kindness shown to him when the King succeeded to the English Crown, as we shall have occasion to mention at a later period.

## CHAPTER XXII.

*Occurrences subsequent to the King's marriage—Bothwell attempts to seize the King's person in the Raid of the Abbey, December 1591, and again at Falkland in June 1592—The King rewards those who stood by him, including John Gib and William Murray, his Grooms of the Chamber, in April 1593—Division in the Court party—Bothwell introduced into the Palace in July 1593, is temporarily taken into favour, and banished in September—Gift to John Gib in December 1593—Birth of Prince Henry, February 1594, and baptism in September—Numerous gifts on the occasion.*

FOR a year or so after his marriage, James enjoyed uninterrupted quiet and repose, comparatively free from pressing affairs of state. In the early part of 1591, however, a series of annoyances were commenced which distressed him for several years, through the behaviour of his natural kinsman, Francis Earl of Bothwell, son of him of the same name who was styled the infamous. The relationship may be understood by a reference to the concluding part of Chapter VI. On the 27th December 1591, he attempted to get possession of the King's person, in what was called the "Raid of the Abbey," hoping to revolutionize the administration in his favour. James had finished his supper and was in the Queen's apartments, with scarcely a guard to protect his person, when the noise of some of Bothwell's accomplices suddenly roused the King and also his Chancellor, Maitland. The doors of

the Queen's apartments were barred, but James, not relying on the strength of that part of the palace, rushed down a back-stair, and threw himself into a tower which was more capable of defence. On discovering this Bothwell's rage was so violent that he determined to overcome the obstacles by fire, and would have done so had not Sir James Sandilands, one of the gentlemen of the King's chamber, appeared through a private way, accompanied by a number of armed citizens who had flown to the relief of the King. In the darkness Bothwell escaped, but several of his attendants were seized and hanged the next day (*Chambers*). The King's feelings at this attempt may be better imagined than described, and next day he proceeded to the High Church to return public thanks to God for his preservation ; and it is related of him that, at the conclusion of the sermon, he mentioned to the congregation all the benefits he had conferred upon Bothwell, and the ingratitude which he had shown in return. After this gross attempt, many vain efforts were made to seize Bothwell, especially in the early part of 1592. His audacity and boldness were such, however, that he actually made a second attempt to seize the King on 26th June, when he was quietly residing at Falkland with his attendants, including his Grooms of the Chamber, William Murray and John Gib, as well as some of the other courtiers. The King had been enjoying the pleasure

of hunting, and had not the least suspicion of anything, until a servant was despatched to him by Sir James Melville, with the intelligence that Bothwell, with a considerable force from the Borders, was almost at the gates of the palace. The courtiers present persuaded the King to pay no attention to the news, for several of them were actually engaged by Bothwell to open the doors and assist him in seizing the royal person (*Chambers*), and the messenger returned with anger. His only resource now was to fall into the ranks of Bothwell's men, and get back to Falkland as one of their company, which he did, and with great circumspection he entered the yard and locked the outer gate of the palace, a few minutes before the conspirators were ready to make the attempt. He then called out loudly and vehemently, to prevail on the King to enter the *tower* or fortified part of the palace, —which the visitor to Falkland will remember is situated to the south, at the western end of the southern quadrangle, and is in perfect preservation to this day, —and to rouse his attendants to his defence. Meanwhile James, hearing the well-known cry of “Bothwell! Bothwell!” which at that moment arose without, obeyed the man's directions with the utmost haste, taking care to gather all his armed friends around him, and to store his fortalice with such victuals as might enable him to hold out a siege for some hours, till he might be rescued by his subjects.

Although we are mainly indebted to Chambers's History for all these details, we must be pardoned for mentioning that John Gib, whose history we must keep before us, was, with the other grooms—we believe William Murray only—in the tower with the King, for both he and Murray, for reasons stated in an earlier part of John Gib's history, were seldom or never away from the person of the King; indeed, they formed a sort of private though small body-guard, whilst the King reigned in Scotland at any rate. The King and his friends were not long left in quiet, for Bothwell now subjected the tower to a regular attack, his men firing at every aperture where they thought a bullet might enter; and in return the courtiers directed their aim from the same apertures against their assailants; but we have no information whether any were killed or wounded on either side, although the King necessarily ran a great risk of his life. Bothwell at last retired to the neighbouring Lomond hill to the south, which runs up close to the little town of Falkland; and next morning disappeared, fearing the country-people would rise against him. But he did not leave before he and his men had taken every horse they could find in the royal stables, the park, and the town, so as to prevent the possibility of a pursuit. Bothwell therefore escaped to the Borders unmolested, but the news of this raid flew so fast that three thousand men had collected

from the various towns of Fife, Perth, and Angus for the King's protection. Having no regular army, the King was powerless to seize this daring conspirator, who had thus deserved death on several occasions, for his outrageous conduct. As was the King's custom, he rewarded many of his friends who stood by him in his hour of need at Falkland; and to show the correctness of our assertion relative to his two servants, Gib and Murray, being together with him in the tower of Falkland, we meet with a letter in the Privy Seal Register (vol. lxv. fol. 237), dated Holyroodhouse, 14th April 1593, of the gift to John Gib and William Murray, described therein as his "hienes warlettis," their heirs and assigns, of the escheat of all the maills, farms, lands, steadings, and other possessions, which belonged to Isobel Weir of Wickitschaw, having fallen into the King's hands by reason of escheat, at the instance of Sir James Maxwell of Calderwood, collector of the barons' taxes for the sheriffdom of Lanark, for not paying the said taxes on her lands. This letter is given in the Appendix, but the joint reward to the Grooms of the Chamber is significant of the King's wishes to remember services granted on an important occasion. The occurrence of the gift some eight or nine months after the Falkland raid is readily explained by the fact that it was the first opportunity that presented itself for rewarding the persons already named.

We have not touched upon the difficulties that beset the King on the part of the Clergy, independently of those that arose through the behaviour of Bothwell. His troubles were increased by the discovery of a conspiracy among the Catholics, which was made known by the seizure of a person of the name of Ker, on 27th December 1592. This implicated many persons, but fortunately ended in nothing, although it nearly produced a revolution at the time, so great was the popular fury.

Through the refusal of Lord Thirlstane (the Chancellor Maitland) to deliver up to the Queen the regality of Musselburgh, which she believed was hers by right as a part of the Abbacy of Dunfermline, two factions existed at Court, one consisting of the King and his Chancellor, the other of the Queen, the Duke of Lennox, Earl of Athole, Lord Ochiltree, and every gentleman of the name of Stewart. To prevent any dissension, and for the sake of quiet, Lord Thirlstane had retired for some months to his seat at Lethington. One day the King proceeded thither and stayed a night with his Chancellor, and from the spreading of a report that he was about to return to Court, the Stewarts, or Queen's party, determined to bring in the Earl of Bothwell, the plague of the King's life, who had been favoured all along by them, as he was considered one of themselves. He was brought secretly to Edinburgh on 23d July 1593, and, to make a long story short,

contrived with his friend Colville to pass up the *Chapel stair* and get into the Long Gallery, at the end of which was the King's chamber. They were admitted by the Earl of Athole, the King at the moment being in a side closet. They went on their knees with their naked swords crossed on the floor, and shortly after the King entered and saw the man before him who had been certainly the pest of his life for the last three years. He was at this time disrobed, and in a most defenceless position ; he not only became alarmed but highly indignant ; throwing himself in a chair he made up his mind to die, and called to the traitor to strike and put an end to his life at once. Bothwell, however, entreated for pardon, in which he was seconded by several of the Lords who were in the plot, and had just entered the chamber. The King's unfortunate position was such at this time that he had no other recourse than to receive this detested man again into his favour, more especially as he was advised to do so by his valued and dear friend the Earl of Mar, *the only person present who was not mixed up with the conspiracy* (the italics are our own). The King so thoroughly hated this man that he considered he was not in honour bound in any engagement with him, and therefore he took the first opportunity of shaking him off, which he did without any ceremony, and no one can conscientiously blame him for doing so, under all the circumstances. In a convention of

Estates held at Stirling on the 7th September, the King had influence enough to obtain an absolution from his agreement with Bothwell, and a confirmation of a former sentence of forfeiture. The Earl was then forbidden by proclamation from coming within ten miles of any place where the King might be. Bothwell was now almost broken-hearted at this well-merited treatment, and although promised the assistance of an army of Highlanders by his friend the Earl of Athole to obtain redress, it came to nothing, and he was again forced to retire into privacy. We cannot help adverting to the condition of the King when Bothwell was permitted to find his way into his private chamber. He is described as being in the most awkward and defenceless condition that the reader could suppose, when he opened the door of his closet to emerge into his chamber, and probably had but scanty covering of any kind upon him. In all likelihood at this time, as he was undressed for the night, and ready to retire to his bed, his confidential Grooms of the Chamber, John Gib and William Murray, had left him, though no doubt not far off. Whilst being dressed with care and precaution against danger during the day, the King could not have anticipated any cause of apprehension in his own palace at night, surrounded as he was by the officials and other persons attached to his Court. It was therefore really too bad, to say the least of it, that the admission

should have been sanctioned, by noblemen attached to the household, of such a person as Bothwell, whom they must have known was a dangerous character, and scarcely to be trusted in the King's presence after what had already happened elsewhere, particularly at Falkland. No doubt after this outrage the King's private servants were kept on the alert in case of any future emergency; and some few months after we meet with a letter in volume lxvi. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 14), which may have a bearing on this last surmise. It is the gift to John Gib, described as "ane of the vallettis of his maiesties chalmer," of the escheat of the goods and possessions of Adam Weir in Auchtrgymmill, in the hands of the King through the conviction of the said Adam for art and part in the slaughter of the late William Knelane, son of the late James Knelane, under the Bank, in November 1593. The letter is dated from Holyroodhouse, the 15th of the succeeding month of December.

To conclude Bothwell's history: we have to mention that with 400 horse he was at Leith on the 2d April 1594, and although he defeated a party of horse led against him by Lord Home, he was compelled to retire through an injury from his horse falling under him. The King immediately after levied a troop of horse, which he personally reviewed at Leith Links on 30th May. The anecdote is told of him that he went through the ranks in his familiar way, speaking to

each soldier, asking his name, etc. On coming to one whose name was Christison, he said, "Gif ye were in Sanet Geilles kirk, with ane psalme buik in your hand, ye wald be called ane haly man."

Some months later Bothwell formed a coalition with the three Catholie Lords—the Earls of Huntley, Errol, and Angus—who had been proseribed by Parliament, although hitherto a strict Presbyterian, and when they were defeated he found it prudent to seek refuge abroad in the beginning of 1595, and the King was thus saved further perseecution and annoyance from one who would seem to have presumed upon his relationship alone to attempt the number of insane acts he had been guilty of. Amends for not only all Bothwell's annoyances, but indeed many others relating to the Clergy and the Catholie Earls, were now made by the birth of the King's first-born, Princee Henry, at Stirling Castle, on the 19th February 1593-4. The King and Queen had been married five years, and had now crowned the hopes of the nation. In every part of Seotland were the glad tidings received with every aeclamation of joy and unbounded happiness, and the birth of the young Princee was eelebrated by entertainments of every kind—balls, daneing, music, bonfires, and the like. He was baptized at Stirling Castle on the 6th September following, when six and half months old, in the presenee of ambassadors from all the Protestant

princes of Europe, by David Cunninghame, Bishop of Aberdeen. Mr. Peter Young had been sent on an embassy to the King of Denmark and the Dukes of Brunswiek and Meeklenberg, solieiting their presence. The established clergy, historians relate, were not permitted to act as prominent a part as they did at the Queen's coronation. Queen Elizabeth stood god-mother, being represented by the Earl of Sussex, and it may be remembered that she stood in the same capacity to King James himself. Both before and after the birth of the Princee numerous gifts were made by the King to his household favourites and faithful servants, which appear in the Privy Seal Register. Selecting those only that relate to John Gib, we meet with four in volume lxvi. (fol. 14, 45, 59, and 60). The first one is a letter to him of the gift of the escheat of the goods and possessions of Adam Weir in Auehtrgymmill, through his conuiction for art and part in the murder of William Knelane in November 1593, which we have already referred to in a previous page, and is given in the Appendix.

The second is a letter to John Gib, granting him 6 chaldrons 14 bolls 2 peeks of wheat out of the lands of Coekburnspath in Berwiek, in lieu of the farms, feu-maills, and other revenues of the lands of Master-town, a part of the patrimony of the Abbey of Dunfermline wanted for the Queen's serviee. This is dated from Holyroodhouse, 26th January 1593-4, and is

given in the Appendix. This letter has an important bearing upon previous grants to John Gib of the Keepership of the Place and Yards of Dunfermline.

The third is a precept for a charter to John Gib of all the lands and waste in the burgh of Edinburgh on the east side of the passage called Stenelaws Close, and is dated at Holyroodhouse, 27th March 1593. This is also given in the Appendix, with a translation.

A charter of the foregoing is granted under the Great Seal on the same date, and occurs in Book 39, No. 152.

Fourthly, there is a letter to John Gib of the gift of the escheat of the goods and other possessions of John Shaw of Broich, for non-fulfilment of a contract between his late father and Elizabeth Morton, relict of the late John Schaw of Lathangzie and others. We infer that this was a family arrangement, for we suspect that the said John Shaw was a nephew or some equally near relation of John Gib, whose mother, it must be remembered, was a lady of the same name. The father of this John Shaw is mentioned in an agreement given in Chapter XVI. We give this letter in the Appendix with the others.

The Treasurer's Accounts furnish us with the following items relating to John Gib—namely, in the volume 1590-1593, are :—

In the list of payments for yearly liveries for the household between Whitsunday and Martinmas in the year 1590, occurs this :—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, Johnne Stewart, and William Murray, Wallettis in his Maiesties chalmer, to everye ane of thame xxxiiij li. vj s. viij d., inde j c li.” (£100.)

July 1591.—“Item, be his maiesties speciale command deliverit to Johnne Gib, ane of the wallettis of his hienes chalmer, aucht elnis and ane quarter of small lan (lawn), to be neckis and handis to his maiesties sarkis (shirts), at vi li. the eln, inde xlix li. x s.” (£49, 10s.)

August 1591.—“Item, be his maiesties precept to Johnne Gib, ane of the wallettis of his hienes chalmer, to be debursit for certane Denismennis leverayis that past to Denmark As the same producit upoun compt beris, ij c xl li.” (£240.)

September 1591.—“Item, deliverit to his maiesties self to play at the cairtis, xxx li.”

In the list of payments for yearly liveries for the household between Whitsunday and Martinmas of the year 1592-3 occurs this (it follows April 1593) :—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, William Stewart, and William Murray, Wallettis in his maiesties chalmer, to everie ane of thame xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde j c li.” (£100).

In the Treasurer's Accounts, vol. 1593-1595, we meet with the following :—

Liveries as before, 1593-94, following the month of April 1594.

“Item, to Johne Gib, William Stewart, and William Murray, Vallettis in his hienes chalmer, To everie ane of tham xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde jc li.” (£100.)

January 1594-5.—“Item, be his maiesties precept, for tua cofferis deliverit to Johne Gib for keiping and transporting of his hienes abuilzementis as the sammin with the said Johneis acquittance producit upoun compt beiris, xxij li.”

Liveries as before, after April 1595.

“Item, to Jhone Gib, William Stewart, and William Murray, Vallettis in his hienes chalmer, To everie ane of thame xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde jc li.”

## CHAPTER XXIII.

*Burning of the Castles of the three Catholic Earls in January 1595 in presence of the King—Gift to John Gib shortly after—Silly conduct of the boys in the High School of Edinburgh—Death of Chancellor Maitland in October—Appointment of the Octavians in 1596, and the good results thereof—The last Border exploit—Birth of the Princess Elizabeth in August—Dispute with the Clergy, 17th December, the King a prisoner in the Tolbooth, punishment of the guilty—John Gib has the gift of the goods of James Gib of Mosside in June 1598—Publication of Basilicon Doron.*

THE year 1595 was one of excessive rain in Scotland, so much so that there was a great scarcity of corn, chiefly through the grain rotting in the ground; there was in consequence a great loss among the cattle, and large numbers of the poor died of starvation. Notwithstanding this the year was one of tranquillity, and nothing worthy of note occurred, beyond the destruction of the castles of the Earls of Huntley and Errol in January, and their banishment beyond the seas, after opposing the King's forces at the battle of Balrinnies on the previous 4th of October. The King was present at this punishment in person, having marched northwards with a small force after the defeat of Argyle, accompanied by several of his household, including him who invariably waited upon his

person, the subject of our present history. Having put in force the late Act of Parliament, by casting down the strongholds of the noblemen mentioned, and taking caution from their dependants, he returned to Edinburgh. Some few months after this, John Gib receives the letter of gift (Privy Seal Register, vol. lxvii. fol. 154) of the escheat of the goods, moveable and unmoveable, of John Muirie the younger, in Cow-cairny, now in the King's hands, through his conviction of the murder of an infant child, in December previous, begotten between him and Isobel Young. The letter is dated from Falkland, 10th July 1595, and is given in the Appendix.

On the 15th September a resistance to authority occurred at the High School of Edinburgh, on account of the short length of the holidays, when the scholars *barred out* their masters, a common occurrence among us in the south. An order being given to force open the door, Bailie John Mackmorran, a magistrate of Edinburgh, was slain by a pistol-shot in the head, by a scholar called William Sinclair, son to the Chancellor of Caithness. He was not punished. We refer to this mishap, not as an example of the ferocity of the times, even among boys, as Sir Walter Scott describes it, but simply as an act of foolish bravado to authority, of which we have examples in our own time.

Lord Chancellor Thirlstane, of whom we have spoken in previous chapters, after an administration

of ten years, died at Lauder Fort on 3d October, much regretted by the King and all classes of people. He was one of the ablest Ministers the King ever had, and in his latter years was a great favourite, especially after the royal marriage. His memory was so much respected that the King wrote some excellent verses upon him, which have been highly extolled as not inelegant, considering the time at which they were written.

The year 1596 was begun by an event of great importance in the reign of King James. This was the appointment of a body of eight chosen men of well-known legal talent and business, to be a perpetual Council, who were to have the entire management of his revenue in every department, and who had full power to do whatever they thought was right, and to fill up any vacancies that might arise among themselves. They were popularly known, from their number, as the Octavians, and consisted of the following gentlemen, who were appointed Lords of the Exchequer for their lifetime, any five of them to be a quorum :—

Alexander Lord Urquhart, President of the College  
of Justice,

Walter, Commendator of Blantyre, Lord Privy Seal,

Mr. David Carnegy of Colluthie,

Mr. John Lyndsay, Parson of Menmore,

Mr. James Elphinstone of Invernochty,

Mr. Thomas Hamilton of Drumcairn,

Mr. John Skene, Clerk of Register, Senator of the College of Justice ; and

Mr. Peter Young of Seyton, Master Almoner (brother-in-law of Sir John Gib).

(*Life of James VI.* Bannatyne Club.)

In a proclamation which was issued at the same time, the King gave his reasons for the adoption of this new measure, which were the confusion, decay, and mismanagement of the revenues of the Crown, so much so that he had neither money in his Exchequer, nor food enough to supply his house with bread and drink—"There was neither wheat nor beir (barley), silver nor other rent, to serve his house sufficiently in bread and drink, or otherways." In a short time the good results of the new mode of things began to bear good fruit, and there was a marked improvement in the public finances. Many of the higher offices of state fell into the hands of the Octavians, and they thus exercised a more direct influence over the machinery of the government, which it seems at last alarmed the clergy, and caused some popular commotion, more especially as the holders of these offices were not peers. Notwithstanding this outcry against them, as has been asserted by an able writer, they kept their places, and managed the affairs of the kingdom with an amazing degree of vigour—"talent, the naked quality for which the King had selected them, was found, even in this rude age, so far to tran-

scend all merely external pretensions." We had here a Ministry, for the first time in Scotland, that had been compared in its construction to that of a British Cabinet in modern times. From this period the reign of the King was one of peace, tranquillity, and comfort, if we except some of the troubles that arose through the intolerance of the clergy.

The last Border exploit that was known occurred in April, which has been graphically described by Sir Walter Scott in his *Tales of a Grandfather*, when a man named William Armstrong, or Kinmont Willie, was captured on Scottish territory, in violation of a truce then existing, and taken to Carlisle Castle; he was afterwards most gallantly rescued from the hands of Lord Scrope by the Lord of Buccleugh, after scaling the walls and becoming masters of the castle in the night-time.

A convention of nobles was held at Holyroodhouse in May, to give advice and counsel in certain of the King's affairs, when it was desired, among other things, that his Majesty should pass in person to the Isles of Scotland, to make himself known to his subjects there, and to receive tokens of homage and other service.

The Queen was delivered of a daughter on the 15th August at Falkland, who was baptized by the name of Elizabeth. It was in the same month that the King succeeded in procuring the restoration of the Catholic Lords, although strongly opposed by the

clergy. This caused such dissatisfaction that they violently declaimed against it and other public measures in the pulpit, which gave rise to a protracted dispute between the King and them, as to the royal right to judge of anything uttered in the pulpit. One of these disputes rose to such a height, on the 17th December, as to cause great commotion, and as it happened, ultimately proved a staggering blow to the pretensions of the clergy. The King was sitting in the Upper Tolbooth among the Lords of Session in the administration of justice, when the door was besieged by the populace, who had become inflamed by the violence of their sermons. The King was for a time a prisoner, but through a trusty messenger sent to the Castle, the Earl of Mar quickly appeared with an armed party, which overawed the multitude, and he was enabled to return to the palace, guarded by the magistrates and some of the Octavians, whose counsels had been the alleged cause of the tumult. Next day, however, the King retired to Linlithgow, in seeming anger, and threatened to take away the privileges of the city. He likewise caused the High Street to be occupied by Highlanders and Borderers, which greatly frightened the inhabitants, who feared their lawless habits, and that the town was to be given up to plunder. After keeping the citizens in suspense for some time, he finally pardoned them, as they expressed a willingness to respect the LAW more than the

Gospel. The consequence was, they gave up their clergy, who immediately fled to England. In the course of the next few years the King succeeded not only in getting rid of some of the worst features of the Presbytery, but even obtained a moderate Episcopacy in the country.

We learn from vol. lxx. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 13) that on 14th June 1598 John Gib has the gift of the escheat of the goods and other possessions of James Gib of Mosside (his brother), denounced as a rebel and put to the horn for non-payment to John Drummond of Slipperseld of the teind-sheaves of the lands of Mosside and Ingrahamscrook, with their pertinents, pertaining to the parsonage of the parish church of Stirling. He has also the gift of the escheat of the life-rent maills, ferms, etc., of the same lands. These payments had been in arrear some four years, as we learn from the letter given in the Appendix, and we have no doubt, through the management of John Gib, all were paid up.

Beyond the progresses of the King and Queen from one town and palace to another, similar to the peregrinations of our own Court of the present day, we have nothing particular to note in the history of King James up to the year 1600, unless we except the publication of his Book of Instructions to his eldest son Henry, to which he gave the title *Basilicon Doron*. We have no intention of reviewing what has been

considered the ablest and most respectable of all his literary prose productions ; but we make reference to it in the next chapter. It is a very small book, of some 134 pages, of which several copies are preserved in our chief public libraries. In a long epistle, he wittingly says to his son, "that being borne to be a King, ye are rather borne to *onus* than *honos*." It is divided into three parts ; the first relates to his duty towards God as a Christian, the second his duty in his kingly office, and the third regards his general behaviour. In the second part, regarding oppression, James tells his son to embrace the quarrel of the poor and distressed, and to spare no trouble to see their wrongs redressed, and to remember the honourable name given to his grandfather (James v.), of worthy memory, in being called *the poor man's King*. From what we have shown of this ourselves, in the Life of Robert Gib, it is pleasing to reflect that it was well remembered by King James, his grandson, and no doubt it guided many of his actions during his reign. In ending his advice about Church and State, he tells his son to cherish no one more than a good pastor, and to hate no one more than a proud Puritan. He considered the great hindrance to our laws in Scotland to be the hereditary sheriffdoms and regalities. Concerning the government of his Court and followers, there is a great deal of excellent advice, which we might have quoted with advantage, more especially as

he enjoins respect for old and faithful servants who have grown up in his service. He evidently alludes to such persons as John Gib, William Murray, and others of his household.

In the third part, after giving advice about gluttony, drinking, and excessive sleep, he tells his son not to have his bedchamber thronged and common in the time of his rest, as well for comeliness as for eschewing the carrying of reports out of the same. Let them that have the credit to serve in your chamber, he says, be trusty and secret, for a King will have need to use seerey in many things; but yet behave yourself so that in your greatest secrets ye need not be ashamed supposing they were all proclaimed at the market-cross. Further, he remarks, especially see that those of your chamber be of a sound frame, and without blemish.

We mention the foregoing particularly as bearing on the life of his Groom of the Bedchamber, John Gib, who had been twenty-five years in his service when the book was written, and who must have quite come up to the King's idea of a proper and discreet servant, else he would not have been so long in his service, nor have continued even many years longer still in it. Then there is excellent advice about dreams, clothing, and personal appearance, speaking, writing, bodily exercise, and gymnasties; he commends riding and hunting; does not object to playing at cards, but

does to diee. In fine, the number of useful maxims and precepts in this part of the work are well worthy of being in every young man's hand of the present day.

The Treasurer's Accounts from 1595 to 1600 furnish us with a series of items concerning John Gib—namely, in the volume for 1596-1597 are these:—

May 1596.—“Item, to William Murray and Johne Gib, verlottis, for thair pensionis of this terme, conforme to the lordis of ehaikkeris ordinanee, every ane of thame haveand in the yeir j e li., inde for this terme j e li.”

Nov. 1596.—“Item, to Wm. Murray, verlott, for his pensioun, 1 li.”

“Item, to Johne Gib, verlott, for his pensioun of the same terme, 1 li.”

March 1596-7. Among the liveries for his Majesty's household oecurs:—

“Item, to Johne Gib, William Stewart, and William Murray, vallettis, everie ane of thame haiffand in the yeir xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde j e li.”

May 1597. Among the Fealls and Pensions is:—

“Item, to William Murray, verlott, for his pension of the terme eomptit, 1 li.

“Item, to Johne Gib for his pension of the said terme, 1 li.”

July 1597. In the list of those receiving money for liveries is—

“To Johne Gib, warlot, xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d.

“To Wm. Stewart, warlot, xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d.

On the next page:—

“To John Gib, mair, 1 lib.” (*sic*)

The volume of Aecounts for 1597-1598 furnishes us with the following:—

March 1597-98. Among the list of those receiving payments for their liveries at this terme is—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, William Stewart, and William Murray, vallettis, everie ane of thame haveand in the yeir xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde je li.”

May 1598. “Feallis and Pensiouns of the Witsunday terme in the yeir of God 1598.” Among others is—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, vallet, for his pensiou the said terme, 1 li.

Nov. 1598.—“Item, be his maiesties speiciall direction to Robert Walker, keiper of the buekhoundis, xv li.

We note this because it is one of the first occasions in which we meet with an office which subsequently becomes converted into the Master of the Buekhounds of the present day.

November 1598. “Feallis and pensiouis of the Martinmes (*sic*) terme in the yeir of God 1598.” Among others is—

“Item, to Johne Gib, vallet, for his pensioun the said terme, 1 li.”

(This shows he was receiving £100 a year.)

December 1598.—“Item, to his maiesties self twa fyve pund peces to play at schule the burd, x li.”

This was the game of shovel the board, of which the King was very fond, and greatly enjoyed from the earliest period of his youth.

The volume of Accounts for 1599-1600 gives us some very interesting items:—

May 1599.—“Item, be his maiesties awin speciall command and directioun the furnissing following deliverit to Johnne Gib and George Murray, valletis of the chalmer to his hienes awin particular use, And thair subscripsiounis upoun the quantateis thair of producet upoun compt proportis.

“Item, fourtie aucht elnis and ane half of small holland claith, to be tuell sarkis (shirts) to his hienes, at iij li. the eln, inde j c xlv li. x s.

“Item, fourtie ane elnis holland claith to be twa pair of scheittis to his hienes, at lvj s. viij d. the eln, inde j c xvi li. iij s. iiij d.

“Item, thrie eln holland claith to be four codwairis (pillow-slips) to his hienes, at iij li. the eln, inde ix li.

“Item, sex eln holland claith to be four buirdclaithis (table-covers) to his maiestie, at lvj s. viij d. the eln, inde xvij li.

“Item, four eln half eln small holland claith to be his hienes ane kaming (combing) claith and tolheid

(toilet) claith, fillit with colouris of silk and gold, at iiij li. the eln, inde xvij li.

“Item, twa unce of blew and reid silk to sew the saidis tolheidclaithis and coming claith, iij li.

“Item, ane unce of cramasic silk thairto, xl s.

“Item, sewin (seven) hankis of gold to sew the said coming claith and tolheidclaith, at iij li. x s. the hank, inde xxiiij li. x s.

“Item, threttene eln of dantylling peirlling (edged lace or frilling) of gold to put about the said coming claith and tolheidclaith, at xx s. the eln., inde xiiij li.

“Item, sex mutchis to his hienes of lane (lawn) and holland claith sewit with gold, silver, and silk, at iiij li. the pece, inde xxiiij li.

“Item, four elnis of dantilling peirling to put about the said mutchis, at xx s. the eln, inde iiij li.

“Item, xij elnis of cambrige to be xxiiij naipkinis and xij pair of handis, at v li. the eln, inde lx li.

“Item, ane hank of gold and ane vyer (other) of silver to cord the naipkinis with, vij li.

“Item, xxiiij stand of knappis to the saidis naipkinnis at ix s. the stand, inde x li. xvi s.

“Item, twa eln small lane to be xxiiij overlayeris, at vi li. the ell, inde xij li.

“Item, ane eln small lining to band the overlayeris sarkis and sarkhandis, at xxxvi s.

“Item, for small threid to sew all the said seames with, iij li.

“Item, for ane hank of small sewing gold to mark all the saidis schcittis and remanent geir foirsaid, iij li. x s.

“Item, gevin for helping to sew the foirsaid seame, iiij li.

“Item, iij ell small lining to be fute sokis, at xxvi s. viij d. the eln, inde iiij li.

“Item, for ane bolt of small knittingis to be stringingis to the sarkis and overlayeris, xij s.

“Item, for ane coffer to put the foirsaid geir in, iij li.

“Item, gevin for ane poeket of taffeitis, with poulder (powder) thairin for smelling (seenting) of the saidis elaitis, xx s.”

Sum total, £133, 13s.

May 1599. Among the Fealls and Pensions of the Whitsunday term in the year 1599 is—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, vallet, for his pensioun the said terme, 1 li.”

November 1599. Again among the Fealls and Pensions for the Martinmas term of the year 1599 is—

“Item, to John Gib, vallet, for his pensioun the said terme, 1 li.”

April 1600. In the List of Liveries from 1st May 1599 to 1st May 1600 occurs this :—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, William Stewart, and William Murray, vallettis, to everie ane of thame xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde j e li.”

May 1600. In the Fealls and Pensions of the Whitsunday term in the year 1600 is—

“Item, to Johne Gib, vallet, for his pensioun the said terme, 1 li.”

## CHAPTER XXIV.

*Sir Peter Young of Seyton, brother-in-law of Sir John Gib, the respect entertained for him by the King as his old Preceptor—Reason of the King's dislike to George Buchanan—Literary tastes of the King inherited—Parentage of Sir Peter Young—Synopsis of his history—His marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, and his children by her—His two next wives—Is an assessor in trial of Margaret Hertsyde for stealing the Queen's Jewels—Reference to some of the grants made to him in Scotland—English State Papers relating to him—Appointed Master of the Hospital of St. Cross, Winchester—The King's concern for him in his old age—His death at Easter Seyton in 1628.*

GEORGE BUCHANAN, who had been one of the early teachers of James, died in 1582, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and was buried in the Greyfriars' Churchyard at the expense of the city of Edinburgh. The King has been censured by various writers for his apparent neglect of his old preeptor, but all seem to have overlooked the manner in which he demeaned himself towards his old pupil, who was treated with such sternness and severity as to have excited a feeling of dislike, if not of horror, in the mind of the King in after life when he became his own master. And this was increased by the ealumnies heaped upon the memory of his mother both by Knox and Buchanan, which James knew in his heart were untrue. He had been not only treated by her with courtesy

and kindness, but had received very considerable benefits at her hands. That Buchanan was not neglected during his lifetime is abundantly proved by the many lucrative offices and emoluments he held from the Crown, independently of a pension of £100 a year he enjoyed from Queen Elizabeth. We have referred to him in an early part of this volume in the reign of James v., who retained him in Scotland when on the eve of going to France, in the employment of tutor to James Stewart, afterwards Abbot of Kelso, his natural son by Elizabeth Shaw, of the family of Sauchie, who married Robert Gib. We are particular in mentioning this again, because it has been erroneously stated in several of his Memoirs that he was tutor to the half-brother, the famous Earl of Murray. Whether the King's knowledge was derived for the most part from one whom he instinctively feared and hated, is doubtful; we infer he would pay more attention to those who treated him with kindness and respect, and that to Mr. Peter Young, his other tutor, he was in a large measure indebted for good sound instruction at any rate. The King was just eighteen when he became an author, in his *Essays of a Prentice in the Divine Art of Poesie*; this is described as a small thin quarto volume, published in the year 1584, consisting partly of poetry and partly of prose. James's literary tastes and habits were inherited, for not only was his grandfather James v. a poet of no

mean order, but so was his mother Mary, for very recently *The Poems of Mary Queen of Scots* have been published. The *Basilicon Doron* was not published until the year 1599,—a book of instruction to his eldest son, on which he had been at work almost before he became a father. This latter was said to have been the only incident of note that occurred in the life of the King between 1596 and 1600. However that may be, we think he was assisted in it by the advice of Mr. Peter Young, who was ever an especial favourite and good and wise counsellor; and as he was a connexion by marriage with John Gib, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber, being his brother-in-law, we think a chapter devoted to him will not be amiss in this work, especially as he left a large number of descendants who inherited the blood of Robert Gib of Carrubber.

We learn from the *Scottish Nation* (vol. iii. p. 676) that Mr. Peter Young was the second son of John Young, a merchant and a burgher of Edinburgh in 1541, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Scrymgeour of Glasgow. He was likewise a burgher of Dundee, and died there, 31st August 1583, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. The surviving children of John Young were

1. John, who became Provost of the Collegiate Church of Dysart;
2. Peter, afterwards Sir Peter;

3. Alexander, Usher of the Privy Chamber to James VI., died 29th September 1603 without issue ;
4. Isabella ; and
5. Joanna.

His other children died in childhood, except Henry, killed in Sehonon, in the service of the King of Sweden.

Mr. Peter Young was born at Dundee, 15th August 1544, and, with his brother Alexander, was educated under the care, and apparently at the charge, of their maternal uncle, Henry Serymgeour, Professor of Philosophy, and afterwards of Civil Law, at Geneva, but their immediate teacher was Theodore Beza.

On 4th January 1569, Peter was appointed, on the recommendation of the Regent Moray, assistant preceptor to James VI., and shortly after became, along with George Buehanan, a pensioner of Queen Elizabeth, the one receiving £100 and the other £30 sterling per annum. After the King became of age, Young was made Almoner, and retained that office till his death. He was employed in various embassies, was one of the Octavians, a member of the Queen's (Anne of Denmark) Council, and was engaged in various matters relating to religion and to the universities. He received his share in church lands, and bought largely. His residence and estate, whence he took his designation, was Easter Seaton, part of the abbey lands of Arbroath. He was knighted by the

King at Whitehall, 19th February 1605, and had at the same time a pension of £300 sterling per annum. He married three times—firstly, 4th February 1577, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Robert Gib, Lord of Carrubber, and therefore sister of Sir John Gib of Knock, and by her he had twelve children, viz. :—

1. Marie, born 1st June 1579, married John Douglas of Tilliquhillie.

2 and 3. James and Henry, twins, born 10th June 1580. The former was knighted by the King at his baptism, and made Gentleman of the Bedchamber. Sec Chapter xxxi.

4. Margaret, born 14th November 1581, married David Lindsay of Kinnettles.

5 and 6. Peter and Robert, twins, born 1st July 1583.

Peter, the fifth child, became a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King Charles I., was in the suite of Earl Spencer, and sent on a special mission to Gustavus Adolphus with the Order of the Garter, and was knighted by that monarch in 1628. He died 6th February 1631, and is noticed in Chapter XLII. His twin-brother, Robert, travelled as tutor to some nobleman, and died at Westin, 17th March 1620, on his return from the Holy Land, and while writing his travels. He is noticed in Chapter xxxi.

7. Patrick, a celebrated Greek scholar and divine, of whom a memoir is given in Chapter XLII., was born

29th August 1584. He was M. A. of St. Andrews and of Oxford, and Chaplain of All Souls College ; likewise a Prebend of Chester and St. Paul's, as well as Treasurer of the latter. He died at the residence of his son-in-law, John Atwood, in Essex, September 7, 1652.

8. John, born 25th June 1585, Dean of Winechester, and ehaplain to King James I. of England. He had travelled with Lord Wharton's son, and aequired considerable property in Fife, which he left to his nephew, Peter Young of Seaton. He founded a school at St. Andrews, and died in 1654. A memoir of him is given in Chapter xxxi.

9 and 10. Frederie and Joanna, twins, born 31st January 1587.

11. Michael, born 6th November 1589 ; was educated at the echarge of the King, and sent to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. He has a e charter under the Great Seal, dated Edinburgh, 27th May 1614.

12. Anne, born 16th February 1590.

Elizabeth Gib, the mother of these twelve ehildren, and one of the Queen's Household, died at Leith on 10th May 1595, and there are deseendants of her ehildren living at the present time. In the Commisariat of Edinburgh (Index, 1598-1606), oceurs her will, in which she is noticed as "957, Elizabeth Gib, first spous of Mr. Peter Young of Seytoun, Master Elimozinar to our Souerane Lord, 25th Nov. 1600."

Sir Peter Young married, secondly, on 6th May

1596, Dame Janet Murray, Lady Torphichen, widow of the first temporal lord of that title, and daughter of Murray of Polmaise. He had no family by her, as she died in November of the same year.

His third wife was Marjory Mavine, daughter of Mavine of Sandfurde, and by her he had—

1. Euphemia, born 20th April 1601, married to Sir David Ogilvy of Clova.

2. Elizabeth, born 11th February 1603.

3. Nicola, born 5th July 1604, married to David Boswell of Balmuto.

4. Arabella, born 18th December 1608, married John Livingston, younger of Dunipace.

Thus by his first and third wife Sir Peter Young was the father of sixteen children, all of those by the last being daughters.

In the previous chapter we said a few words upon the appointment of the Octavians in 1596, and we mentioned that Sir Peter (then Mr.) Young was one of them, and we gave a list of his colleagues. In the *Historie and Life of King James the Sext*, published by the Bannatyne Club, occurs this, p. 225 :—1587. “ Heirefter Sir Patrik Vaus of Barnebarroch, knyecht, ane of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice, and Mr. Peter Young, orator and peadagogue to the King, ar directit ambassadors to Denmare ; and thare the marriage with our King and Queyne Anne was concludit in termes, and thay returnit to Scotland in the moneth

of August." The exact date of this is not given, but it was the year before the marriage took place, as may be seen by some quotations we give in the latter part of Chapter XXI. He was also sent as ambassador to other Courts on several occasions. At page 359 of the same History there is mention of his being appointed a Lord of the Exchequer, but the date cannot be made out with accuracy.

In Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials* (vol. ii. p. 544) Sir Peter Young was, with Lord Balmerino, Lord Abercorn, and Lord Linlithgow, an assessor to the Justice in a trial held at Linlithgow, 31st May 1608, of Margaret Hertsyde, spouse to John Buchanan, sometime servant to his Majesty, for abstracting pearls and jewels belonging to the Queen, of which she was found guilty, and banished to the Orkney Islands. The trial is a long and curious one, and occupies fourteen pages.

We will now refer to some of the grants and special gifts made to him. In the Privy Seal Register (vol. xlvii. fol. 99) occurs a letter ratifying and confirming the gift of a pension by Robert, Commendator of the Priory of St. Andrews, to Mr. Peter Young, Elizabeth Gib his spouse, James and Harry Young their lawful sons, and the longest liver of them four. This pension consisted of ten chalders of victuall, of which three were of wheat and seven of barley, to be taken yearly by their factours and servants. This is dated Holyroodhouse, 23d March 1580-1.

In vol. lx. of the Privy Seal Register (fol. 15) is a letter of confirmation of this ratification to Mr. Peter Young, described as "his hienes preceptour and elimosinar," and Elizabeth Gib his spouse, and the longest liver of the two, for life. The names of the sons do not appear in it, and is dated Edinburgh, 11th June 1586.

A very large number of items of payments of money to Mr. Peter Young occur in the Treasurer's Accounts for various purposes. A very regular one annually is this :—

"Junij 1592. Item, to Mr. Peter Young, elimosinar (almoner), twenty sex gowins blew claith to be gevin to xxvi aged men according to the yeiris of his hienes aige, extending to aucht scoir auchtein elnis, price of the eln xxiiij s., inde ii c xiiij li. xijs."

Then follow the making and materials.

We meet with similar entries in June 1593 onwards to 1603, increasing the number annually according to the King's age. Of some other items we select these :—

In July 1596 there is a payment to James Lord Ogilvy of Airlie of his expenses as ambassador to Denmark, and immediately following :—

"Item, to Mr. Peter Young of Seytoun, being lykwayis direct ambassadour in the said negotiatioun as his acquittance upoun the ressait beiris, vj c lxvi li. xiiij s. iiij d." (£666, 13s. 4d.)

“ July 1597. Item, to Mr. Peter Young, elimosinar, to the pece at the Kirk Duir (door) of Edinburgh, iij s. iiij d.”

“ Marche 1597-8. Item, to Mr. Peter Young, elimosinar, to be gevin to the bedell of the generall Assemblie at Dundee in his maiesteis name, v li.”

“ December 1601. Item, be his maiesteis preecept to Mr. Peter Young, elimosinar, for certane debursimentis maid be him in Perth the fyrst of August last to the prince as the said preecept educet upoun compt beiris, xxxij li.”

The following list of charters granted to Sir Peter Young we have extracted from the Index to the Great Seal Register in the Signet Library, Edinburgh :—

1. Confirmatio Literarum pensionis Magistro Petro Young, ex promptioribus formis, etc. Archiepiscopatus Glasguensis. Book 34, No. 566. 26th Septem. 1577.

2. Carta Confirmatio Magistro Petro Young, Regi Preceptori et Elimosinarij Dimedietatis Terrarum et Ville de Scytoun de Arbroath, Forfar. Book 35, No. 397. 26th May 1581.

3. Carta Confirmatio Dicto Magistro Petro Young, Dimedietatis Terrarum, etc., Dikemouthlaw, Forfar. Book 35, No. 490. Ultimo Februarij 1581.

4. Carta Confirmatio Magistro Petro Young, Preceptori S. D. N. Regi de una parte Mori vocatus lic West firth, Abirbrothoek. Book 35, No. 638. 3d Novem. 1582.

5. Carta Confirmatio Magistro Petro Young, Regi Preceptori Dimidietatis Terrarum de Dickmontlaw, etc., Forfar. Book 36, No. 152. 24th February 1585.

6. Carta Confirmatio Domino Petro Young de Seytoun, Elimosinario Regi Dimedie Terrarum de Limane, etc., Forfar. Book 47, No. 76. 21st August 1612.

7. Carta Confirmatio Domino Petro Young de Seytoun, et Jacobo Young ejus filii natu maximo Terrarum Dominicalium de Innerchie, etc., Forfar. Book 47, No. 231. 8th July 1614.

When King James was at Burleigh Hall, on 25th April 1603, on his progress to London, he addressed a letter to the Chapter of Lichfield, in which he says : —“The deanery of Lichfield being void, we have nominated the bearer, Peter Young, our Almoner, thereto, and desire you to elect him.”—(*State Papers, Dom. Jac. I. Addenda*, vol. xxxv. 1603.) We doubt, however, whether he continued to be Dean, for in the ensuing month of May 1603, the Signet Doequet-Book (vol. ii.) has the following:—“A letter to the Chapter of Lichfield to assemble themselves, and to make an orderly election of Dr. Mountague to be Dean there, as formerly they have done of Peter Young, his Majesty’s Almoner ; and to certify their election speedily. Dated at Greenwich the last of May 1603.”

From the State Papers (Domestic Series) in the reigns of James I. of England and Charles I., we are

furnished with the following information concerning Sir Peter Young. The five following entries occur in the Signet Docquet-Books :—

Novem. 1604. A warrant to the Lord Chamberlain, Treasurer, and Comptroller of his Majesty's Household, to minister oath to his Majesty's servant, Peter Young, Almoner of Scotland, for the special charge and education of his Highness's son the Duke Charles, and to be chief overseer of his family, and also to afford him lodging in his Majesty's house, and from time to time make him allowance for the diet of himself and his servant of one mess of meat of three dishes, with other necessaries incident thereunto, during his Majesty's pleasure. Procured by Sir James Windbank.

Then follows a pension of £200 granted to the said Peter Young during his life out of the exchequer here, payable quarterly, beginning from Ladyday last.

February 1604-5. Grant of an annual pension to Sir Peter Young of £300 (upon surrender of a former pension of £200 per annum) for his life, to begin from the Feast of St. Michael last past. And a further grant of the several annuities of £50 to James Young and Henry Young during their lives, being the sons of Sir Peter Young, knight, which several annuities of £50 to each of them to begin after the decease of Sir Peter Young their father, and to be paid quarterly.

September 1606. A denization for Sir Peter Young, knight, James Young and Henry Young his sons.

In December 1606, a lease in reversion for the term of thirty-one years is granted to Sir Peter Young, of certain lands and tenements in the Duchy of Lancaster. (See Chapter xxxi.)

The King addresses a letter to the Bishop of Winchester, in November 1616, and recommends Sir Peter Young, Almoner of Scotland, to the Hospital of the Holy Cross, near Winchester, void by promotion of Dr. Arthur Lake to the Bishopric of Bath and Wells.—(*Warrant Book*, i. p. 194.) A notice of the appointment occurs in the Signet Doequet-Book of the same date, procured by Mr. Secretary Winwood.

Then we meet with the following in the Signet Doequet-Book, January 1616-17 :—A dispensation to Sir Peter Young, knight, to hold the Mastership of St. Cross, and to receive the profits thereto belonging, notwithstanding he is not a divine, nor there residing. Procured by the Bishop of Winchester.

The following letter from Secretary Conway to the Lord Treasurer Middlesex, dated Oatlands, July 2d, 1623, we give the greater part of, to show the King's kind and affectionate feeling towards his old servant and tutor :—

“RIGHT HON<sup>BLE</sup>,—His Majestie hath comanded mee to deliver to your Lordship how that his oldest servaunt Sir Peeter Yonge hath petitioned his majestie

for grace and liberalitie, Hee being nowe to eonclude the end of his dayes with a retrait home into Seotland, there to dye, where his Barnes may see him buried in the land of his fforefathers. His majestie doth acknowledge his antiquitie of serviee, and his merritt, and wants not the hart of a graeious king to give him a reeompenee of farewell accordingly, but his majestie sees the weaknes of his estate, and the waight that lyes on it, and foreeth a restraint upon himself. His majestie further eomannds mee to relate unto you a second part of Sir Peeter Yong's request for the payment of his pension, whereof hee supposeth 4 yeeres are behind, and unpayd. His majestie prayes you to pay him his pension, for the consideration that hee was his first servaunt, that hee merritts further reeompenee, and that this is undoubtedly his last importunitie, And his Pension being in all possibilitie of a short rae. If you save the graeious and blessed earnestnes of our blessed maister, I knowe that abundant affection, wherewith your love, and respect pursue his majestie' ends, would not leave this unsatisfyed. I protest to you I knowe not this man whose suite is in question, nor am I moved by anie person but the king."

The remainder of the letter eoneerns other matters, *e. g.* £100 is to be sent to pay the expenses of a person who will bring much into the King's eoffers, by preventing the export of money from Seotland.—(*State Papers, Dom. Jac. I.* vol. exlviii. No. 11.)

From the following we learn of the death of Sir

Peter Young, which took place at Easter Seaton, 7th January 1628, but which is apparently contradicted by a grant to him some months after.

Feb. 6th, 1628. Westminster. Presentation for William Lewis, D.D., to be Master of the Hospital of St. Cross in the diocese of Winchester, being now void by the death of Sir Peter Young.—(*Coll. Sign. Man. Car. I.* vol. iv. No. 54.) His Majesty's pleasure signified by the Lord Conway.

September 25, 1628. Grant to Sir Peter Young, knight, his Majesty's servant, of the forfeiture of certain writings obligatory, entered into by the Lady Price and others, for composition of the wardship of the grandchild and heirs of Sir Richard Price, knight, deceased, being his Majesty's ward when he was Prince of Wales. Subscribed for by Mr. Call upon signification of his Majesty's pleasure by Mr. Patrick Mawle of the bedchamber. Procured by Sir James Fullerton.

This also occurs in the Signet Docquet-Book of the same date.

In a long letter from Sir Thomas Edmondes to Sir Harry Vane, dated Whitehall, February 15, 1632, full of news, occurs this sentence: "To speake of other domesticke accydents, there are lateliee dead within this house Sir George Keyre and Sir Peter Younge."

There is a good portrait of Sir Peter Young, published by Richardson in 1793; from an original picture

in the possession of the Earl of Leicester, which we saw at Holkham Hall, Norfolk, in 1868. It is thus inscribed, as we learn from Nicholl's *Progresses of King James*:—

“ Petrus Young, à Seton, Eq. Aur. invictiss. ac potent. Jacobo VIo, Mag. Britan. etc. Regi a Consil. et Eleem. in reg. Scot. ; necnon variis Legat. ad Reges et Princip. Clariss. an. Dni 1622, aet. 79. Servivi Regi meo ann. 53.”

Sir Peter Young was buried at the parish church of St. Vigean, where his monument is still preserved. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir James Young, described in Chapter xxxi. With regard to Sir Peter Young's death, it is stated to have occurred on 7th January 1728, in his will given up by Michael, Anna, and Marjorie Young, his children, on 26th November following, which we lately consulted in the Register House, Edinburgh.



## CHAPTER XXV.

*The Gowrie Conspiracy in August 1600, when the King was staying at Falkland—Its true explanation cleared up nine years afterwards—Queen Elizabeth not privy to it—Birth of Charles I. on 19th November—Three Letters of Gifts to John Gib—Cecil's secret correspondence with King James—Publication of the True Law of Free Monarchies by the King—Death of Queen Elizabeth, and succession of James to the English Crown.*

As mentioned in the previous chapter, the only event of importance that happened between 1596 and 1600, was the publication of the King's Book of Advice to his son, and profound tranquillity existed during the interval, when a circumstance occurred that caused a great commotion at the time, which requires a short notice. The King was at his favourite palace of Falkland with his Court, and as usual was accompanied by his two chief Grooms of the Chamber, John Gib and William Murray, who had shared in the dangers to which he was exposed here in 1592. For some time past not a cloud darkened the horizon, to indicate the least approach to a storm. The King had enjoyed an amount of mental composure to which his earlier years had been quite a stranger, and now he frequently indulged in the pleasures of the chase. Whilst hunting the buck on 5th August 1600, which

was brought down after a hard chase of four hours, he consented to accompany the Master of Ruthven about 11 o'clock to Perth, to examine a fellow who had been arrested carrying a pot of foreign gold, which the King suspected might be to stir up a Catholic rebellion. The King did not stay even to see the deer *curried*, nor did he change his horse, and simply told his courtiers he was on a hurried visit to Perth, and should be back before the evening. After a while the courtiers, who had changed their horses, took a fresh one for the King, started after and overtook him; they all reached Perth together, forming a party of fifteen persons, and proceeded to Gowrie House, attended by the Earl and nearly a hundred of his friends and townsmen, who turned out to welcome his Majesty.

On getting into the house, which was one of three stories, and shaped like the letter L, with a spiral staircase at one angle, he was anxious to see the man with the gold, but was told privately by Ruthven to wait until after dinner. Afterwards, when the King was by himself, he was led forth by him from the chamber he dined in to the hall where the royal attendants were taking their dinner. This he crossed obliquely to the door of the main staircase, ascended the staircase, and entered the picture-gallery in the third story. Ruthven had previously intimated that none of the King's attendants were to follow. At the

end of the gallery was a square chamber, having a separate communication with the court-yard, by means of a stair called the Black Turnpike. Into this the King was led, and the door locked, as had been also done in the gallery ; and at one corner was a door opening into a smaller chamber which existed in a turret projecting from the main building. Here also the King was ushered, and on entering it with Ruthven he locked the door. Instead of finding the man with the pot of gold, the King saw an armed retainer of the family, and Ruthven, quickly snatching a dagger from the girdle of the man, presented it at the King's breast, saying, "Sir, you must be my prisoner ; remember of my father's death."

Into the long story of what followed, which is a matter of history, though variously related, we shall not go. Suffice it to say the King's voice was heard calling for help from the turret, and his face was seen by the Duke of Lennox and Earl of Mar. John Ramsay, one of the King's pages, reached the turret by the Black Turnpike stair, got into it, and quickly released James from a deadly struggle with his enemy. Subsequently Sir Thomas Erskine followed, with Hugh Herries and two others, when the Master of Ruthven and the Earl of Gowrie were slain, and the King was finally rescued ; but so imminent had been his peril, that he went on his knees, with all of his attendants around him in the same attitude, and returned fervent

thanks to God for his miraculous delivery and victory. He left Perth at eight o'clock for Falkland, although the night was dark and stormy, and late in the evening he was once more in the bosom of his family, from whom indeed he had parted in the morning with so little expectation of any such dangers to which he had been exposed.

The mystery connected with the plot was cleared up some nine years after by the discovery of certain papers, which showed that the object of the Earl of Gowrie and his brother was to make the King a prisoner, by putting him on board of a boat, and conveying him down the Firth of Tay to Fast Castle, a strong and inaccessible tower overhanging the sea, on the coast of Berwickshire, of which the ruins now only remain ; and judging from their appearance when we visited them in 1871, in company with a number of the geological members of the British Association, whose annual meeting was then held in Edinburgh, not likely long to exist, through the destructive influence of successive winters' frost and rain. This fortress was then the stronghold of Robert Logan of Restalrig, a scheming, turbulent, profligate man, to whom the Earl of Gowrie had written concerning some prisoner he was to expect.

If the object of the plot was to make a prisoner of James, we cannot for one moment believe that Queen Elizabeth was privy to it, for the supposed purpose of

treating him as she did Queen Mary. Indeed, nothing has ever been discovered that could justify such a belief. If, too, we admit, for argument's sake, that the plot had been successful in its results, and James a prisoner in Fast Castle, in what way could it benefit Elizabeth, when it is remembered that he had a son, Henry, to succeed him? She therefore must be wholly exonerated from any blame in this remarkable conspiracy, which cost the authors of it their lives. Of all that we have related in our history, on no occasion had the King ever been placed in such a dangerous position, where he was exposed to such extraordinary peril, and had to endure a personal struggle with a young man of great strength and energy, in which it required all the presence of mind of the King to exert himself successfully to save his own life. After the failure of the plot, justice inexorably extinguished the family, so that a male representative of it does not exist to this day.

It was a long time before the King recovered from the shock he had received, which seemed to have affected him more than any previous occurrence in his history. The birth of his son, Charles I., at Dunfermline, on the 19th November following, helped to restore him somewhat, but it is doubtful whether his strength of body and mind was completely restored before a year or two had elapsed.

In the year 1601, nearly fifteen months after the

conspiracy, we find in the Privy Seal Register (vol. lxxi. fol. 280), a letter of the gift to John Gib, described as familiar servitor to his Highness the King, of the escheat of the goods, lands, cattle, and other possessions that belonged to the late Edward Paeock, sometime servitor to John Gib in Pow, and now in the King's hands and at his disposition by reason of escheat, through the said Paeock being born a bastard and dying in the previous August without leaving any lawful heirs to succeed him. This letter is dated Holyroodhouse, 16th October 1601, and is given in the Appendix.

In the next volume of the same Register (vol. lxxii. fol. 241) is another letter, dated from Holyroodhouse, 8th December 1601, of the gift of a pension upon John Gib of 3 chaldrons 6 bolls of victualls (meal and barley) out of the barony of Huntingtower and lands of Middlehauch. This was a slight recompense for the long, good, true, and faithful service done to the King since his infancy, as was therein feelingly expressed. The letter is given in the Appendix.

And in vol. lxxiii. (fol. 145) of the Privy Seal Register, we meet with a third letter, dated Holyroodhouse, 8th December 1601 (same date as preceding), of the gift of a yearly pension of 4 chaldrons of victualls, of which 1 chaldron 5 bolls were to be of barley, and 2 chaldrons 11 bolls of meal. This was also granted for the long, true, and faithful service

done to his Majesty since his Highness's infancy, by his daily servitor, John Gib, one of the valets of his chamber, as yet unrecompensed, and to give him occasion therein, in time coming, with advice and consent of his Highness's trusty and well-beloved counsellor, Sir David Murray of Gospertie, knight, his Majesty's comptroller. The letter is given in the Appendix.

Fortunately for King James, the interval between the Gowrie Conspiracy and the death of Queen Elizabeth was one of tranquillity, if we except his anxiety concerning his succession to the English Crown. Into a discussion of the various intrigues that occurred preparatory to the succession we do not purpose to enter; they are matters of history which are not agreeable to dwell upon. An incident of chief moment, we consider, was the increase of the pension to James by an additional £2000, making the total now £7000 a year from Queen Elizabeth, which was enough surely to convince any sober reasoner of the time, that there was not likely to be any opposition to King James as her successor whenever the time should arrive.

Then again, after the death of the Earl of Essex, Secretary Cecil opened a secret correspondence with James, to keep him quiet with good hopes, and in this he was followed by some other persons. There can be no doubt that it was owing to the wise and good counsel of such a sagacious statesman as Cecil

that James remained as quiet as he did, and that the succession was achieved, as some historians believe, without a civil war. James, however, was warned to beware of such men as the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Cobham, and Sir Walter Raleigh, whom Cecil designated a "triplicity without a trinity." Of the two last persons we shall have occasion to speak in the next chapter, when King James is on the English throne, and of his selecting his servant, John Gib, to be the bearer of a reprieve when their execution was imminent.

It was about this time that the third literary venture of the King was published, with the title of "The Trew Law of Free Monarchies, or the Reciproock and Mutuall Ductie betwixt a free King and his Naturall Subjects." The object of its appearance, it is said, was to prove himself to the English nation as fitted to become their ruler. That may or may not be so—we do not intend to review it; but it is so agreeably written as scarcely to contain a single harsh word from beginning to end.

The health of Queen Elizabeth was such in January 1603 that she retired to Richmond. In February she became worse from the discovery made concerning the ring she gave to Essex, whose life was clearly lost by the non-delivery of it to her when he was under sentence of death. On 23d March she grew speechless, and died early on the morning of the 24th.

Sir Robert Carey, a kinsman and godson of the late Queen, at once started off for Scotland on horseback, having as his token a sapphire ring which King James had given to his sister, Lady Serope. He travelled with such rapidity that he reached Edinburgh on the evening of the 26th. Although the King had gone to bed, he was shown up to his chamber, and on kneeling saluted him as King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland. On being asked for letters, he said he had none, but presented the blue ring, which, on inspecting, the King said, "It is enough; I know by this you are a true messenger." On Sunday morning, March 27, two official messengers—Sir Charles Percy and Mr. Thomas Somerset—arrived from the Council, informing the King of his proclamation in London, and conveying the homage of the leading men in the kingdom. Later in the day, at the King's command as to what he could do for him, Sir Robert Carey's request was to be admitted a Gentleman of his Bedchamber, which was granted. And some four days after, when next he came to Court, he was called at night into the King's bedchamber, and there in his presence, by the Duke of Lennox, was sworn one of the Gentlemen of his Bedchamber, and presently he helped to take off his clothes, and stayed till he was in bed. He was now the companion of John Gib, William Murray, and their other associates.

In thus concluding the first part of the Life and

Times of Sir John Gib of Knock, we have only to remark that he had been in constant daily attendance upon the King for the long period of twenty-eight years from the time he was first appointed a Groom of the Bedchamber on 16th February 1575. He witnessed most of the occurrences of interest and moment that happened to him during his reign in Scotland, and oftentimes was of assistance in helping to overcome some of the troubles which beset him. We fear we have scarcely done him justice in this respect. That his services were well appreciated by his master is well shown by the gifts and grants which we have made it a duty to notice in the progress of our remarks on current events. We shall now resume the consideration of his life in the second portion, which is for the most part confined to England, but our concurrent history will necessarily be less full than in the first portion, because his sphere of life was a less active though not a quieter one, and he was now an older man.

Before proceeding, however, to the next chapter, we will here give the remainder of our extracts from the two last volumes of the Treasurer's Accounts, as we shall have no further occasion to refer to them, so far as John Gib is concerned.

From the volume for 1600-1601 we give these:—  
“Feallis and Pensiounis of the Mairtenmes terme in the yeir of God 1600.” Among them is—

“Item, to Johne Gib, vallet, for his pensiou of this terme, 1 li.”

In the list of payments for liveries from 1st May 1600 to 1st May 1601 occurs—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, William Stewart, and William Murray, vallettis, everie ane of thame, xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde j e li.”

June 1601.—“The nameis of the personeis of quhome mention is maid in diveris artielis of this compt 63 of thairis na allowanee tane nor payment maid to thame as yit.”

In the list are—

“Jo<sup>n</sup> Gib, vallet, j e xvi li. vi s. 8 d.” (£116, 6s. 8d.)

“Wm. Stewart, vallet, xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d.” (£33, 6s. 8d.)

“Wm. Murray, vallet, j e viij li. xi s. 8 d.” (£108, 11s. 8d.)

The next volume of Accounts, for 1601-1604, furnishes the following :—

“Feallis and pensiouis of the Martynmes terme in the yeir of God 1601 yearis ;” occurs—

“Item, to Johne Gib, vallet, for his pensiou of the said terme as his acquittance testifeis, 1 li.”

May 1602. Feals and Pensions again of the Whitsunday term in the year 1602. Among them is—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, vallet, for his pensiou of the said terme, as his acquittance testifeis, 1 li.”

September 1602. In the list of payments for liveries occurs—

“Item, Johnne Gib, William Stewart, and William Murray, vallettis, everie ane of thame gevand xxxiiij li. vi s. viij d., inde j c li.”

In November 1602 occurs the payment of £338, 15s. to Alex. Barclay, apothecary to his Majesty, for certain drugs, oils, unguents, medicaments, and plasters made and furnished by him.

In the same month, Fealls and Pensions, Martinmas term, is—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, vallet, for his pension of this terme, lli.”

March 1603.—“Item, be his hienes specall command to Johnne Auchmowty, to be gevin to an Inglisman that brocht intelligence to his maestie frouw Ingland, j c xxx li. vi s.” (£130, 6s.)

“Item, be his hienes specall directioun, The sarkis (shirts), scheitis, codwairis (pillow-slips), and utheris eftir following wer delyverit to Johnne Gib, ane of the vallettis of his maesties chalmer for his hienes awin particular use.”

Then follow these thirteen items, which we give, not only as possessing much antiquarian interest, but as being the last items in the Treasurer's Accounts associated with John Gib's name:—

“Item, thriescoir tuelf elnis fyne holland claith to be auchtenc sarkis to his maestie, ilk sark conteing

four elnis at iiij li. xiiij s. iiij d. the eln, inde iij c xxxvi li.

“Item, fourtie elnis rondir (coarser) holland claith to be tua pair of scheitis at iij li. x s. vi d. the ell, inde j c x li.

“Item, thrie elnis fyne holland claith to be thrie codwairis, at iiij li. xiiij s. iiij d. the ell, inde xiiij li.

“Item, fyiftene elnis fyne camrage to be fyve dosane naipkins, at v li. the ell, inde lxxv li.

“Item, for gold knappis and fyne gold cordis to the naipkins, xl li.

“Item, fyve nicht mutches at viij li. the piece, inde xl li.

“Item, sex elnis fyne cambrige to be thrie dosane of ovirlayeris and thrie dosane pair of handis, at vj li. xiiij s. iiij d. the ell, inde xl li.

“Item, fyiftie four elnis peirling (narrow lace or frilling) to put about the ovirleyeris and handis, at v li. the ell, inde ii c lxx li.

“Item, threttene elnis holland claith to be ten towellis, at iij li. vi s. viij d. the ell, inde xliij li.

“Item, aughtene elnis peirling to the breistis of the sarkis and handis thairof, at xx s. the ell, inde xviiij li.

“Item, for sewing of the aughtene sarkis, and putting in the peirling on the breistis and handis, xij li.

“Item, for sewing the naipkins, scheitis, codwairis, towellis, overleyeris, and handis, and for marking of the samin with gold, xxviiij li.

“Item, gevin for ane hank of gold to mark the foirsaidis haill claithis, iij li. x s.”

In March 1603, among the payments for liveries, we meet for the last time—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, William Stewart, and William Murray, vallettis, to ilk ane of thame, xvi li. xiiij s. iiij d., 1 li.”

In May 1603, among the Fealls and Pensions due at the Whitsunday term is—

“Item, to Johnne Gib, vallet, for his pensioune the said terme, 1 li.”



## INDEX TO VOLUME I.

- ABBEY**, Raid of the, 315.  
**Abercorn**, lands in barony of, 161 ;  
 Lord, assessor in a trial, 350.  
**Aberdeen**, Earl of, has household  
 book of James v., 98.  
**Adjournal**, Acts of, 212, 330.  
**Admowntie**, Margaret, wife of Johnne  
 Gib of Ballinukirk, 5.  
**Akinhead**, James, yeoman in wine  
 cellar, 91, 114, 132, 143.  
**Albany**, John Duke of, divorced from  
 his wife Catherine Sinclair, 19 ;  
 great horse from King of France,  
 brought by his servant, 40.  
 — Duke of, second son of James  
 II. of Scotland, 157.  
 — Duke of, son of James v., birth,  
 122 ; death, 123, 124 ; baptism  
 and burial, 124.  
**Almoner** to James vi., 305, 306.  
**Altar** of church at Linlithgow,  
 patronage of, 136, 139.  
**Ancestors** of Robert Gib, 3 ; of  
 Shaw family, 219.  
**Anceria** or charges for King's stables,  
 99.  
**Anecdote** of James vi., 263, 324.  
**Angus**, Catherine, wife of John Gib,  
 son of Gib of that ilk, 11.  
 — Earl of, sole guardian of the  
 kingdom, 20 ; captures King's  
 artillery, 40 ; taken prisoner on  
 the borders, 45 ; gives up for-  
 talice of Edgretton, 48 ; forfeited  
 estates given to Abbot of Kelso,  
 60 ; sister, Lady Glammiss, burnt,  
 74.  
 — Earl of, *temp.* James vi., 285,  
 324.  
**Animosity** between England and  
 Scotland, 145.  
**Anne** of Denmark, Queen of James  
 vi. ; purchases by Elizabeth Gib,  
 her gentlewoman, 202 ; is sponsor  
 to her daughter, 204 ; erects  
 monument to Wm. Shaw at Dun-  
 fermline, 237 ; marriage by proxy,  
 292 ; spends winter in Denmark ;  
 sails for Scotland, 303 ; corona-  
 tion, fêtes in her honour, 304 ;  
 her household, 305 ; gift of  
 monks' portion of Abbey of Dun-  
 fermline to John Gib, 311 ; two  
 factions at Court, 320 ; birth of  
 Prince Henry, 324 ; and of a  
 daughter, 333.  
**Antiquity** of Gib family, 1, 251 ; of  
 office of coroner, 205 ; of Shaw  
 family, 219.  
**Apothecary** to James vi., 371.  
**Archives** of Scotland, 133, 134.  
**Argyle**, Archibald, fifth Earl, mar-  
 ries Lady Jane Stewart, natural  
 daughter of James v., 63, 95, 240.  
 — Countess of, late wife of  
 Regent Moray, 63.  
 — Master of, grants office of  
 Tosichdore, 207.  
 — Earl of, 283, 291 ; defeated  
 at Balrinnis, 329.  
**Arms** of Gib family, 6 ; Royal on  
 Carribber Castle, 253 ; of Shaw  
 family, 221 ; of town of Linlith-  
 gow, 258.  
 — and Armour for James v., 79,  
 97, 113, 131, 147, 151.  
 — Charles I. carried in Mr.  
 Drummond's, all the way to Lon-  
 don in 1603, 200.  
**Armstrong**, Wm., or Kinmont  
 Willie, 333.  
 — Archie, the Jester, 247.

- Armstrong, Johnnie, of Gilnockie, hanged with a lot of freebooters, 36.
- Army, Scotch, in 1542, 152; at Fala Muir, 154; distress in disbanded, 154.
- Arnot, Euphemia, wife of William Gib, 11, 172.
- the Mill of, in Fife, 11.
- Arrau, Earl of, accompanies James v. round the Isles, 107; Governor of Scotland, 170.
- Earl of, Captain James Stuart, 282, 284; death of, 285.
- Artillery captured by Earl of Angus, 40; salvoes of, on baptism of James VI., 262.
- Ashton Roger, 305.
- Assizes at Linlithgow, 188.
- Athole, fifth Earl of, one of the ministry, 285; the Queen's faction, 320; admits Bothwell to the King, 321.
- Hunting in, 46, 282.
- Third Earl of, entertains James v. at Blair Athole, 46.
- Fourth Earl of, witness to marriage contract of Mary Betoun, 240.
- Attachment of James VI. to his servants, 268.
- Auchmouty, John, groom of the bedchamber, 370.
- Avonton, Linlithgow, 253, 254.
- Ayr, gift of land to Robert Gib, 52.
- Aytoun, Robert, re-entry of lands of Ballinkirk, 5.
- BAILIE of Port of Newhaven conferred on Robert Gib, 75.
- Balbirne, Elizabeth, wife of Patrick Gib, 4.
- Balfour, Sir James, aims for prosperous returning of James v. on his marriage, 56.
- Robert, convicted of treason, 41.
- Ballincrief, lands of, Rowgishill, gift to Robert Gib, 84, 119.
- Ballinkirk, Tack of lands to Johnne Gib, 4; charter to Andrew Gib, 5; re-entry from James Gib to Robert Aytoun, 5; ditto to John Paterson, 5.
- Balmerino, Lord, assessor in a trial, 350.
- Balrinnis, battle of, 329.
- Banishment of Bothwell, 322.
- Barclay, Alex., apothecary to the King, 371.
- Basilicon Doron, publication of, 335, 345.
- Bellenden, John, Archdeacon of Murray, tutor to James v., 17; recalled to Court, 28.
- Bethune, Cardinal, sent on an embassy for the hand of Mary of Guise, 77; heretics brought before him, 88; maritime journey round the Isles, 107.
- Mary, familiar servatrice to Queen Mary, 240; her marriage, 240.
- Biggar College, Kirk of, 271, 307.
- Birkiushaw, lands of, Linlithgow, 87, 116, 138, 256.
- Bitts, light mollit, and tit up, 41.
- Black Book of Taymouth, 222.
- cloth, scarcity of, on death of Queen Magdalen, 69.
- Marion, wife of Thomas Gib, 11.
- Blair, Mr. Wm., of Avonton, 253, 254.
- Blair Athole, reception of James v., 46.
- Blairforth, Perth, charter of lands to Andrew Gib, 5.
- Blantyre, Walter, commendator of, keeper of the Privy Seal, 297; an Octavian, 331.
- Bludwites, meaning of, 273.
- Bounet pieces, gold, dessert of, at the miues of Crawfordjohn, 127.
- Border, expedition of, 1529, 28; the celebrated one of 1530, 35.
- exploit, the last, 333.
- inroads upon the Scottish, 44.
- Borough Muir, Edinburgh, rendezvous in time of war, 8; army assembled in 1542, 154.
- Borrowstouness, James Gib of, 11.
- Borthwick, Captain James, convicted of heresy, 48.
- Bothwell, Earl of, Border chief, imprisoned, 35.
- Patrick, third Earl of, the murderer of Darnley, 63, 240, 261.
- Francis, Earl of, son of Prior of Coldingham, 63, 285, 293;

- attempts to get possession of James VI. in raid of the Abbey, 315; again at Falkland, 317; introduced into Holyrood Palace and received into favour, 321; subsequent banishment, 322; invades Leith, 323; seeks refuge abroad, 324.
- Bovates of lands of Kincavill, 134, 159, 165, 191, 258.
- Bowes, Sir James, invades Scotland, 153.
- Boyd, Mary, mother of Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart, 137.
- James, of Kippis, wounded by James Gib of Boness, 223; bond of sureties for Gib, 224; letter of Slains for slaughter of David Gib, his father, 226.
- Boys resisting authority in High School in Edinburgh, 330.
- Brammore, lands of, grant to Robert Gib, 24, 85, 241.
- Breadalbane Campbell family, papers relating to Canada branch of, 208.
- Sir John Campbell, Bart., first Earl of, 208.
- rightful heirs to Earldom of, in Canada, 208.
- British Museum, Lauderdale Papers in, 295.
- Association for Advancement Science, 363.
- Broomiedykes, lands of, 273.
- Bruce, Robert, of Airth, arbiter in compromise of wounding, 222.
- Anthony, bond of, 186.
- Brunstoune, Laird of, brings four horses from France, 115.
- Brunswick, Duke of, marries daughter of Frederick II., 292; his minister, 301; invited to baptism of Prince Henry, 325.
- Brydie, Euphemia, wife of Thomas Gib, certificate from Rev. Thomas Melville, 3.
- Buccleugh aids James V. against the Douglasses, 20.
- Scott of, imprisoned 1530, 35.
- Lord of, in Ministry of James VI., 285; assists in rescuing William Armstrong from Carlisle Castle, 333.
- Buckhounds, Master of the, to James V., 22, 132; to James VI., 339.
- Buchanan, George, tutor to Abbot of Kelso, 60, 62, 344; payment of money and present of Paris black gown, 80; satires against the Catholic Church, 146; his Valentiniana, 241; tutor to James VI., 264; death and burial, 343; had pension from Queen Elizabeth, 344, 346.
- Burning of Norman Gourlay and others for heresy, 48, 88, 157; of castles of Catholic earls, 329.
- Bynns, lands of, to Robert Gib, 161.
- CAMBUSKENNETH, Monastery of, 141, 173; abbot of, tutor to James VI., 264.
- Campbell, Alexander, of Isla, invades north of Ireland, 45.
- Alexander, of Skipnish, Lady Glammis, his wife, burnt, 74.
- Alexander, of Inishchecruch, brother-german of first Earl of Breadalbane, 208.
- Alexander, son of James Campbell, Sheriff Maire of Killin, witnesses process of execution, 208.
- Archibald, yeoman in the wine-cellar, 91, 114, 132, 143.
- Colin and John, of Ardkinlas, obtain the office of Tosichdore, 207.
- Sir Duncan, of Glenorchy, mutual bond of manrent, 222.
- James Reid, of Inverardine, Canada, head of the Canada branch of the Breadalbane Campbells, pedigree referred to, 208.
- James, Sheriff Maire of Killin, issues processes of execution, 207, 208.
- Sir John, Bart., first Earl of Breadalbane, 208.
- Moses, son of James Campbell, Sheriff Maire of Killin, witnesses process of execution, 207; another with his brother Alexander, 208.
- Sir Robert, of Glenorchy, marries a daughter of Sir Lachlan Mackintosh, 222.
- Canada branch of the Breadalbane Campbell family, note of, 208.
- Cards, money to play at, James V., 21; James VI., 298-302, 327.

- Carmelite Friars, Linlithgow, 250.
- Carmichael, James, brother-in-law to James Boyd, 233.
- Sir John, Captain of Crawford, father of Elizabeth, who bore two children to James v., 63, 94.
- Elizabeth (daughter of Sir John), mother of the Prior of Coldingham and Lady Jane Stewart, wife of fifth Earl of Argyle, 63; marries Sir John Somerville of Camnethan, 63.
- Sir John, receives money for James VI. in England, 296.
- Richard, present of a coat from James v., 57.
- Carnegy, Mr. David, of Colluthy, one of the King's auditors, 297; Lord of the Exchequer and an Octavian, 331.
- Carriages come into use in 1538, 84.
- Carriber, Philip de, swore fealty to Edward I., 1; alliance between the Gib and de Carriber families, 4; ancient barony of, 251.
- Castle and lands, 2, 177; ruins of, 252; royal arms on, 253; occupied by Mr. Hay, 254; the property of Mr. W. Blair, 255.
- Charters of lands to Robert Gib, 104, 118, 139, 173.
- Katherine de, wife of Patrick Gib, 4.
- Robert, of that ilk, wardship of his lands, 105; documents relating to him, 258.
- Sir George de, a priest of the bishopric of Glasgow, 4.
- William de, father of Katharine above, 4; a burgess of Edinburgh and a haillie, 4; has a charter of lands of Clarharstonn, 1450, 4.
- Carrick, Gilbert, coroner for Ayr, 216.
- Castle Methven, 107, 128; of Linlithgow, 250; of Carriber, 252; of Ogilface, 255; of Tantallon, 40, 79, 155.
- Cathcart, Lord, marries daughter of Sir John Shaw, 221.
- Catholic earls, burning of their castles, 329; restoration of, 333.
- Rebellion suspected, 361.
- Church, satires against, 89, 145, 146.
- Cecil, Secretary, secret correspondence with James VI., 366.
- Cessford, Laird of, one of the ministers, 285.
- Chapel Royal of Stirling, prebendary of, 289, 307.
- Character of James v., 168; of Robert Gib, 180.
- Charles I. carried in the arms of Mr. John Drummond all the way to London in 1603, 200; Sir Peter Young appointed his tutor, 354; his birth, 364.
- Charters of the office of coroner granted by David II. and Robert II., 216, 217.
- under the Great Seal to Sir Peter Young, 351.
- Chatelherault, Duke of, the Earl of Arran created, 171.
- Children, natural, of James v., 62.
- of the King's stables, 95, 110, 112, 130, 149.
- Chirnsyde, John, concerned in murder of Robert Gib, coroner for Edinburgh, 213.
- William, of Eastnissett, non-entry of his lands to John Gib, 273.
- Chronenberg, arrival of James VI. and Queen Anne at, 295.
- Church of St. John the Evangelist, Linlithgow, patronage of, 136, 139.
- Civic Banquet, 271.
- Clergy, disputes with the, 334.
- Cobham, Lord, conspiracy against James VI., 199, 367.
- Cockburn, William, of Henderland, beheaded, 36.
- Cockburnspath, lands of, 325.
- Coins, gold, of James v., bonnet-pieces at Crawfordjohn, 127; five-pound pieces, 340; rose nobles, crowns, and dollars, 298.
- Cokburn, Thomas, fined for non-entry of William Hephurn for murder, 212, 213, 274.
- Cokburne, Sir John, of Ormiston, Clerk of Justiciary, an auditor, 297.
- Sir Richard, yr. of Clerkington, secretary, an auditor, 297, 299.
- Coldock, Wester, Perth, lands of, 163, 185.

- Coldingham, Prior of, Lord John Stewart, 63.
- Colville, James, of Easter Wemyss, arbiter in compromise of wounding, 222.
- Commons, King of the, 245.
- Combat between two knights, 9.
- Concern of James VI. for Sir Peter Young, 356.
- Conspiracy against life of James V., 74, 108; life of James VI., 320, 360.
- Gowrie, 360.
- Contract of marriage, George Gib and Margaret Dundas, 192; Mary Bethune and Alexander Ogilvy, 240.
- Rob Gib's, a proverb, 180, 243.
- Conway, Secretary, letter concerning pension of Sir Peter Young, 355.
- Coronation of Mary of Guise, 106; of Queen Anne, 304.
- Coroner for Edinburgh, 172, 177, 209, 210.
- office, ancient in Scotland, 205; instructions regulating by Edward I., 205; charter to Sir John Heris, 206; list of offices of, from Cosmo Innes, 206; office of Toiseacodre, 207; that of Sheriff Mair, 207; inquest on Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart, 208; Procurator Fiscal, 209; office of coroner conferred upon Robert Gib and his son, 209; upon the son alone, 210; is slain in the duties of his office, 212; punishment of his murderers, 213; charters of the office in reign of David II., 216; do. in reign of Robert II., 217; many of them hereditary, 215.
- Correspondence, secret, of Cecil, 366.
- Corsletts, lands of, 161.
- Court officials to James V. See Liveries of.
- of Session instituted, 44.
- , Sheriff, Book of Linlithgow, 178.
- jesters, 173, 242.
- Conssor Ade, Coroner for Berwick, 216.
- Cowdenknows, Laird of, one of the Ministry of James VI., 285.
- Craig, Sir J. Gibson, Lauderdale Papers unknown to, 295.
- Craigingaw, Lands of, 87, 116.
- Crawfordjohn, gold and silver mines, visit of James V. and his Queen, 127.
- Crichton, Robert, Provost of St. Giles, arbiter in compromise of wounding, 222.
- Cromwell, abstraction of Scotch Records, 133.
- Crown of England, succession to, 368.
- Cunningham of Drumwhassel, execution of, 284.
- David, Bishop of Aberdeen, 325.
- DACRE defeats the Scotch at Solway Moss, 154.
- Dalmellington, Parsonage of, 289, 307.
- Danishmen, liveries for, 327.
- Darnley, Henry, witness to a marriage contract, 240; his marriage, 260; assassination, 261.
- Darcy, Sir Anthony, invades the Borders, 45.
- Dates, errors in Scottish, 36, 54, 100, 107, 122.
- David II., charters of the office of Coroner, 206.
- Death of Gib of that ilk, 11; Queen Magdalen, 68; Prince Arthur and Prince James, 123; Queen Margaret, 128; James V., 155; Robert Gib, 179; Regent Murray, 262; Regent Lennox, 264; Earl of Mar, 265; Mary Queen of Scots, 291; Chancellor Maitland, 331; George Buchanan, 342; Sir Peter Young, 357; Queen Elizabeth, 367.
- De Carribber. See Carribber.
- Delicacy, Mission of, by Robert Gib, 92.
- Denmark, departure of James VI. for, 293; marriage expenses of in ditto, 296-302.
- Defeat of the English at Haddenrig, 153.
- of the Scotch at Solway Moss, 154.
- De Guibe. See Guibe.
- Departure of James V. for France, 55; James VI. for Denmark, 293.
- Descendants of Sir Peter Young by his wife, Elizabeth Gib, 359.

- Despences la Maison Royale, 1538-1540, 123.
- Dieppe, James v. arrives at, 55, 65; sails from, with his queen, 67.
- Dingwall, Lord, expences in freighting two ships to Denmark, 310.
- Disbandment of Scottish Army, 154.
- Disputes with the clergy, 334.
- Distress in Scotch Army in 1542, 154.
- Dogs, accounts for, 22, 132.
- Douglas, Janet, wife of Sir David Lyndsay of the Mount, 108.
- James of Tortherwold slays Arran, 285.
- Johanne de, safe conduct to, 1.
- and Hamilton factions, encounter between, 19.
- Lady Margarect, of Lochleven, 62, 93; loses her husband, 172, 263.
- of Parkhead in charge of James v. at Falkland, when he effects his escape, 26.
- Sir Robert, of Lochleven, married to Lady Margaret Erskine, 62, 93; killed at Pinkie, 172, 263.
- Douglases, thraldom of the, 20; King's escape from, 25, 26, 245; they invade Scotland, 153.
- Drowning of Women in Quarrel Hole, Edinburgh, 38, 43, 159.
- Drumlanrig, Lord, Master of Wine Cellar to James v., livery for, 23.
- Lord, one of the ministers of James vi., 285.
- Drummond, Mr. John, of Woodcockdale, carries Charles I. in his arms all the way to London in 1603, 200; pension of victuals, 275.
- Malcolm, coroner for Perth, 216.
- John, of Slipperseld, teind sheaves due to, 335.
- Dryburgh, Abbot of, tutor to James vi., 264.
- Dudingston, Thomas, in charge of the silver plate, 91, 114, 132, 143.
- Duly, David, hanged for concealing the plague, 38.
- Dumbarton, Mary Queen of Scots sails from, 178.
- Dunbar, Gavin, Prior of Whitehorn, tutor of James v., 17; pays for repairs of King's apartments, 18; made chancellor in 1528, 28.
- Dunfermline, John Gib, appointed keeper of the place and yards, 285, 294, 311, 313, 325.
- Abbey Church of, monument to William Schaw, erected by Queen Anne, 237.
- Duntiroy Crag, lands of, 161.
- Durance, Thomas, coroner for Dumfries, 216.
- Durham, Mr. James, of Duntarvie, clerk of expenses, 305.
- EASTQUARTER, lands of, 273.
- Edinburgh, Burgh of, gift to the Queen in propyne of wyne, 1536, 57; coroner for, 172, 177, 209, 210; fêtes on marriage of James vi. and Queen Anne, 304; Highlanders occupy, 334; punishment of townspeople, 334; lands and waste in, granted to John Gib, 326.
- County of, lands of Ballancriff granted to Robert Gib, 84.
- Edmondston, John, coroner for Edinburgh, 216.
- Edmondson, Sir Thomas, letter to Sir Harry Vane, 357.
- Edward I., instructions regulating office of coroner in Scotland, 205.
- Eglinton, Hugh, Earl of, heritable coroner, 215.
- Elizabeth, Queen, surprise at seizure of James vi., 283; stain on her memory by death of Mary Queen of Scots, 292; opposes the marriage of James vi., 292; pension to George Buchanan and Sir Peter Young, 344; Godmother to James vi. and to Prince Henry, 325; is not privy to Gowrie conspiracy, 363; increases the pension of James vi., 366; her death, 367.
- Princess, birth of, 333.
- Ellis, Sir Henry, observations on one of the Household books of James v., 98.
- Elphinstone, Lord, his daughter, Euphemia, has a son by James v., 64.
- Mr. James, of Inveruocty, one of the Octavians, 331.
- Engraving of Seal of James Gib of

- Carriber, 190; one of Patrick Gib and his son Robert, burgesses of Linlithgow, 201; ground plan of ruins of Carriber Castle, 252.
- Errol, Countess of, Helen Stewart, has a suit of mourning for two infant princes, 125.
- Earl of, coalition with Bothwell, 324; his castle burnt, 329.
- Errors in Scottish dates, 36, 54, 100, 107, 122.
- Erskine, John, twelfth Lord, his daughter Margaret has a son by James v., 62, 93.
- Lady Margaret, mother of Regent Moray, 62; married to Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, 62; payments to, 93; husband killed at Pinkie, 172, 263.
- Allan, coroner for Fife, 216.
- Sir Thomas, helps to rescue James vi. in the Gowrie conspiracy, 362.
- Escape of James v. from the Douglases, 25.
- Essex, Earl of, death of, 366, 367.
- Estates of the kingdom, grant of £20,000 to James v. for his expenses to France, 57; declare Earl of Arran Regent of the kingdom in 1542, 171.
- Exchequer, Lords of the, 331.
- poverty of the, 332.
- Expedition to the Borders, 1529, 28; the celebrated border do. of 1530, 35.
- Expenditure of the Household, 78, 103, 143, 152.
- Expenses of James v. to France, grant for, 57; marriage ditto of James vi., 296-302.
- FACTIONS, two, at Court, 320.
- Douglas and Hamilton, 19.
- Failure of negotiations for peace, 147.
- Fala Muir, Scotch army at, 154.
- Falkland palace besieged by Bothwell, 317; James v. escapes from the Douglases at, 25; hunting at, 132, 361; menagerie at, 102; death of James v. at, 155.
- Familiar Servitor to the King, meaning of, 240; examples, 241; Sir Walter Scott's interpretation, 242; his error misleading others, 246; David Waldie on, 248; explanation of the errors, 248.
- Servatrice to Queen Mary, 240.
- Family of Gib of that ilk, 11; of Robert Gib, 182; of Shaw of Sauchie, 218; of Sir Peter Young, 347.
- Fast Castle, Berwickshire, 363, 364.
- Favour, Bothwell received into, 321.
- Fentou, John, comptroller's clerk of the household, 305.
- Fêtes in honour of Queen Anne, 304.
- Feuds of the Nobility, 271.
- Fine of 100 merks given to Robert Gib, 74; of 200 merks given to John Gib, 212, 274.
- Fitzanand, Mary, co-heiress of Sauchie, 219.
- Fleming, Mr. Thomas and Lord, forfeiture, 271, 308.
- Flodden, Gib of that ilk at, as stirrupman to James iv., 5; warning to the King before the battle in the church at Linlithgow, 9, 10; references to the battle, 146, 180, 251; experience derived from, 153; respect of James v. for those who had been there, 181.
- Fools' Court, 79, 242, 248.
- Forbes, Master of, beheaded for alleged attempt on life of James v., 74.
- Forester, Sir James, of Carden, on the Assizes, 188.
- Four Maries, 240; four Roberts, 247.
- Frederick II., King of Denmark, asked for one of his daughters, 292.
- Friars, Carmelite, at Linlithgow, 250.
- Funeral of Margaret, Queen of James iv., 128.
- Furca et fossa, or right of pit and gallows, 43.
- Fynnart, barony of, 137.
- GARTER, order of, conferred upon James v., 48.
- Gcib, 3, 190, 210.
- Gentlewomen, payments to, 92, 94.
- Gib family, antiquity of, in Scotland, 1; a branch of the de Guibe family of Normandy, 1; came over with William the Conqueror, 2; settled

- in Linlithgow with the de Carrubber family, 2.
- Gib of that ilk, eldest son of Patrick Gib and Katherine de Carrubber, his birth, 5; stirrupman to James iv. at Flodden, 5; severely wounded, 6; grant of the family arms, 6; not long survives, 6; numerous friends, 6; much to do with the King's horses, 6; useful personage at the tournaments, 9; witnesses warning to the King before the battle, 10, 11; his burial, 11; children, 11; denomination, 251.
- Andrew, son of Patrick Gib and Margaret Admowtie, ancestor of the Gibs of Perth, 5; has charter of lands of Blairforth and of Ballinkirk, 5.
- Archibald, son of Gib of that ilk, 11.
- David, of Boness, father of James, who wounded James Boyd, 223; slaughtered by Boyd, 226.
- Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Robert, Lord of Carrubber, 201; marries Sir Peter Young, and becomes one of the Queen's gentlewomen, 201, 305; makes purchases for Queen Anne, 202; Queen sponsor to one of her children, 204; marriage and issue, 347; death, 348; has pension with her husband, 350.
- George, charter of lands of Kincavill from his father Robert, 165, 190; his history, 191; his sister has the gift of his marriage, 191; contract of marriage with Margaret Dundas, 192; their issue, 196.
- Sir Henry, Bart., noticed, 3; Familiar servitor to James vi., 241. *See* vol. ii.
- James, of Borrowstonness, son of Gib of that ilk, 11.
- James, son of David of Boness, bond of sureties for, 223; penance undertaken, 226; trial in Tolhooth, Edinburgh, 331; conviction and sentence to death, 232; commuted to banishment, 234.
- James, second Lord of Carrubber, charter of confirmation in heritage of lands of Wester Coldock, 163; gift of lands of Moss-side and Ingrahamsbrook from his father, 164; is infeft, 179; gift of the ward and non-entries of his late father, 184; his history, 185; death, 187; seal, 189; escheat of his goods, 335.
- Gib, James, younger, third Lord of Carrubber, 186; is infeft, 187; succeeds his father, 188; on the assizes, 188; disposes Carrubber, 189.
- James, of Knock, appointed joint-keeper of Dunfermline Abbey with his father Sir John, 313; godson of James vi., 314.
- Janet, eldest daughter of Robert, Lord of Carrubber, has gift of marriage of her hrother George, 191; gift of money from the Queen Regent, 192.
- Johnne, son of Patrick Gih and Katherine de Carrubber, 4; has tack of lands of Ballinkirk, 1498, 4; has a son Andrew, ancestor to the Gihis of Perth, 5.
- John, son of Gih of that ilk, 11; witness to a royal charter, 1540, 11; marries Katherine Angus and has a son, John, ancestor to the Gihis of Pow, a son Robert, ancestor to the Gibs of Lochtown and two daughters, 11.
- John, ancestor to the Gihis of Pow, 11.
- Sir John, Knight of Knock, acquires Carrubber, 189; notice of his history, 199; his daughter Isabella marries Mr. John Drummond of Woodcockdale, 200; gift of unlaw of 200 merks on Thomas Cokburne, for slaughter of his brother Robert, 212, 274; surety for James Gib of Boness, 223; familiar servitor to King James, 241; has lauds of Ogilface, 256; history and times, his education, 259; appointed Groom of the Bedchamber to James vi., 1575, 267; has gift of prehendary of Lady Altarage of Kirkintilloch, 271; gift of goods of Hamilton of Parkson, 272; grant of Provestry of Kirk of Field, Edinburgh, 272; Gift of goods of Sympson in Kirk-

and of Levingston, 273; gift of non-entry of lands of Eastquarter and Broomiedykes, 273; gift with John Drummond of pension of victuals out of priory of Pluscardine, 275; nonentry of lauds of Grugfute, 275; payment in progresses of King James to his chief towns, 276; wardship of Little Tyrroll, 281; raid of Ruthven, 282; King free again, 283; appointed keeper of place and yards of Dunfermline, 285; receives prebendary of Chapel-royal of Stirling, 289; accompanies James VI. to Denmark, 293; some payments by him, 298 to 302; with Barnard Lyndsay has gift of goods of Archibald Wauchope, 306; has third of revenue parsonage of Dalmellington, 307; whole third of prebendary of College Kirk of Biggar, 307; money for his livery, 308, 310, 311, 327, 328, 338, 339, 341, 370; gift of whole of monks' portion of abbey of Dunfermline, 311; and later conjointly with his son James, 313; ratified by Parliament, 314; helps to defend the King when besieged at Falkland by Bothwell, 317; is rewarded, 319; has gift of the goods of Isabel Weir with William Murray, 319; kept on the alert after Bothwell's last attempt, 323; gift of goods of Adam Weir in Auchtrgymmill for murder, 323, 325; gift of victuals out of lands of Cockburnspath, 325; charter of lands and waste in burgh of Edinburgh, 326; gift of goods of John Shaw of Broych, 326; sundry purchases for the King, 327, 340, 371; gift of goods of John Muir in Cowcairny, 330; gift of escheat of James Gib of Mossie, his brother, 335; in 1600 had been twenty-five years in the service of King James, 337; pensions, 338, 339, 342, 370; at Falkland with the King at time of Gowrie conspiracy, 361; has gift of goods of Edward Pacock, and of pension of victuals, 365; conclusion of his Scottish history, 369.

Gib or Guib, Patrick, ancestor of Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, 4; birth and history, 4; marriage to Katherine de Carribber, 4; their children, 4.

— Patrick, burghess of Linlithgow, 178; notice of him, 200; his son and grandson, 200; his seal, 201; boundary of his property, 250.

— Robert, Lord of Carribber, ancestors of, 3; family arms confirmed to him, 6; his birth, 11, 12; period of his youth, 12; education, 13; experience of horse flesh, 13; employment about the Court of the Queen mother, 13; appointed Master of the Stables in 1524 to James v., 14; misconception relating to his office, 15; name frequently mentioned in Treasurer's accounts, 15; earliest notices therein, 21; various extracts selected of payments for the stables, 21-23; responsible for everything relating to the stables, 21; has black damask jacket, 23; grant of lands of Brammore in Ross-shire, 24; charter under great seal, 24; ratified by Act of Parliament, 24; charter of lands in Wigtonshire, 25; effects the escape of James v. from the thralldom of the Donglases, 25, 26; King's lasting gratitude to him, 27; gift of lands of Tofts in Lanark, 27; two extracts relating to stables from the Household Books, 29, 31; shares in celebrated Border expedition of 1530, 35; various payments for the stables, 39; purchases horses for the King, 40; frequently accompanies the King in long rides to see justice properly administered, 43; at Blair Athole with the King, 46; and other places, 47; entries for horse furniture, etc., 49; takes letters to Hume of Wedderburn, 49; has a jorney coat, 52; gift of land of Pennyfodyeath, in Ayr, 52; accompanies James v. to France in 1536, 56; his wife has present of a gown from the King, 57, 59; period of his marriage to Elizabeth

- Shaw, 60; feu-ferm charter of lands of Lumphrey, 61; takes charge of horses given to James v. by the King of France, 67; payments for the stables, etc., 72; gift of unlaw of 100 merks, 74; charter of office of Baillie of Port of Newhaven, 75; numerous extracts relating to the stables, 80; payments to him when in France for the King, 83; gift of lands of Ballincrieff, Rowgishill, 84; another charter of lands of Brammore, 85; one of 5 merk lands of Tofts, 86; charter of various lands in barony of Ogilface from Mouastery of Holyrood, 87; voluminous extracts of payments to him for the stables of the King and Queen, 89; employed on missions of delicacy, 92; charges for the stables in household books, 99; gift of lands of Carribber, 104; and of ward of late Robert Carribber of that ilk, 105; maritime journey round the Isles, 107; accounts for the stables, 109; charter of confirmation of lands of Birkinshaw in barony of Ogilface, 116; charter of lands of Mosside and Ingrahamsbrook, 117; another charter of Carribber, 118; charter of Mains of Ballincrieff, Rowgishill, 120; is at the mines of Crawfordjohn with the King and Queen, 127; accounts for the stables, 129; charter of lands of Kincaivill, 134; patronage of altar of church at Linlithgow, 136; charter of confirmation of lands in barony of Ogilface, 138; gift of goods of Mr. Bartholomew Kello, a rebel, 138; further charter of Carribber, 139; charter of confirmation of lands of Morehouse, 141; hands fully occupied with the stables, 148; death of the King, 155; conclusion of his services, 156; charter of lands of Grugfoot, 156; gift of goods of Robert Wardlaw for theft, 158; charter of other lands of Kincaivill, 159; charter of confirmation of lands of Bynns and Corsletts, with his wife, 161; charter of confirmation in liferent and son James in heritage of Wester Coldock in Perth, 163; gift of lands of Mosside, etc., to his son James, 164; charter of Kincaivill to his son George, 165; last entry about him in Treasurer's accounts, 171; made coroner for Edinburgh with his son, 1545, 172, 209; conjoint infetment of Carribber with his wife, 1547, 173; made a Queen's messenger, 176; retires from public life, 177; death at Carribber, 1558, 179; burial at Linlithgow, 179; his character, 180; family by Elizabeth his wife, 183; Ogilface Castle, 255.
- Gib, Robert, ancestor to the Gibs of Locktown, 11.
- Robert, made coroner for Edinburgh with his father, 172, 209; sole coroner, 177, 210; short note of, 201; slain in his office by Hepburu and Chirnsyde, 212, 213, 274; was unmarried, 215.
- Robert, burgess of Linlithgow, son of Patrick, 200; father of Sir John Gib, second Baronet of Falkland, 200.
- Thomas, son of Gib of that ilk, marries Marion Black, 11.
- William, of the Mill of Arnot in Fife, 11; marries Euphenia Arnot, 11; killed at Pinkie, 11, 172; connected with the Queen's stables, 90.
- Gibb, the modern name of the Scotch families, 3.
- Sir George Duncan, conjoint pedigree of Gib and Campbell families, 208; descent from two branches of Shaw family, 222.
- Gibbes, baronets of Springhead, Barbadoes, 2; a branch of the de Guibe family in the West of England, 2; Honiton family of, 3.
- Gibbs, the modern name of the English families, 3.
- Gibson derivative of Gib, 1.
- Gibside in Durham, 251.
- Glamis, Lady, burnt for alleged attempt on life of James v., 74; her daughters presented with shoes, 74.
- Master of, disrespectful lan-

- guage to James VI., 284; one of his ministry, 285.
- Glencairn, Master of, sent on an embassy to solicit the hand of Mary of Guise, 77.
- Earl of, written remonstrance from, to James VI., 283.
- Godmother to James VI. and Prince Henry, Queen Elizabeth is, 325.
- Godson to James VI., James Gih, 314.
- Gold honnet-pieces of James V., dessert of, at Crawfordjohn, 127; five pound pieces, 340.
- Golden fleece, Order of, conferred on James V., 49.
- Gospel less respected than the law, 334.
- Gourlay, Norman, and others, hnrut for heresy, 48.
- Simeon, coroner for Fife, 216.
- Government, James V. assumes in 1524, 19; James VI. assumes in 1578, 270.
- Gowrie, Earl of, his seat at Ruthven Castle, 282; trial and death of, in 1584, through the Earl of Arran, 284.
- Conspiracy, 360; its true explanation, 363; its effects on James VI., 364.
- Earl of, (son of the above,) slain, 362; author of the conspiracy, 363.
- Graham, John, coroner, confirmation of charter by David II., 216.
- Mr. John, Justice-Depute in trial of James Gib of Boness, 231.
- Lord, arbiter in compromise of wounding, 222.
- Gratitude of James V. to Robert Gib, 27.
- Gray, Patrick, Master of, Master of the Wardrohe, 289.
- Dean Andrew, of Dunfermline Abbey, 311.
- Grngfoot, lands in town of, 156, 275.
- Guib, Patrick, see Gib, Patrick.
- Gnibe de, family of Brittany and Normandy, 2; were serjeants-at-arms in army of William the Conqueror, 2; Scotch and English branches, 2; transformation of the name, 2, 3; Patrick, 4.
- Gyh, see Gih.
- Gybson, Johanne, safe conduct to, in 1409, 1.
- HABERDASHERY for James VI., 340, 371; for Queen Anne, 202.
- Haddenrig, English defeated at, 15?
- Hamilton and Douglas factions, encounter between, 19.
- James, of Bothwellhaugh, murders the Earl of Moray, 63, 262.
- James, of Kincavill, escheat for heresy, 156, 276.
- Sir James, of Fynnart, execution of, 108; asserted appearance in a vision to James V., 123; dispersion of, 126; patronage of altar of church at Linlithgow, 136, 139; his history, 137; innocently convicted, 158; inquest on his body, 108, 208.
- James, of Botny, party to a marriage-contract, 192.
- John, in Parksone, escheat of goods, 272.
- Lord Cland, one of the ministry of James VI., 285.
- Lord John, one of the ministry of James VI., 285.
- Patrick, Ahhot of Ferne, the first martyr in Scotland, 157.
- Sir Patrick, of Kincavill, father of James of Kincavill, 157; his wife has life-rent of the property, 159, 165.
- Mr. Thomas of Drumcairn, one of the Octavians, 331.
- Hanging for concealment of the plague, 38.
- Hairt, Mr. William, of Preston, Justice-Depute in trial of James Gih of Boness, 189.
- Hart, John, or Jockie, servant to Robert Gih, assists in the escape of James V. from the Douglasses, 20, 25, 26, 107, 113, 246.
- Hay, Mr., Chirurgeon, proprietor of Carribher, 254.
- Alexander, Clerk of the Register, one of the auditors of the Exchequer, 297.
- James, of Carribher, notice of his bnrial, 255.
- Henry VIII., causes invasion of the Borders, 44; peace concluded with, 1533, 45; confers the Order of the

- Garter on James v., 48; at one time a suitor of Mary of Guise, 77; hears of the death of his sister in Scotland, 128; reason of the long peace, 145; his intolerable violence, 146; assumes the title of King of Ireland, 148; war with Scotland, 148.
- Henry, Prince of Wales, noticed, 3; his birth, 324.
- Hepburn, Lady Jane, marries Lord John Stewart, Prior of Coldingham, 63.
- William, concerned in murder of Robert Gib, the coroner for Edinburgh, 212, 213, 274.
- Heralds, Robert Gib made one of Queen's, 176.
- Heresy, persons burnt for, 48, 89, 157.
- Heritable coroners for Bute, 215.
- Heretics brought before Cardinal Beaton, 88.
- Heris, Sir John, charter to, in 1364, noticing office of coroner, 206.
- Hermitage of Loretto, pilgrimage of James v., 55.
- Herries, Hugh, rescues James VI. in the Gowrie conspiracy, 362.
- Hertsyde, Margaret, trial for stealing Queen's jewels, 350.
- High School of Edinburgh, resistance to authority, 330.
- Highlanders, custom of, at Blair Athole, 46; promised to Bothwell by Earl of Athole, 322; occupy Edinburgh, 334.
- History and Times of Sir John Gib of Knock, 259 to 373.
- Home, various persons of the name on the assizes, 188.
- Alexander, of Wedderburn, letter to, 49.
- Alexander, Lord, who led the van at Flodden, 49.
- George, Lord, letter to, 49; imprisoned in 1530, 35; defeats the English in 1542, 153.
- Lord, commands party of horse against Bothwell, 323.
- Horse, Great, from the King of France, 23, 39, 40, 51, 71, 115.
- Great, from Denmark, 82, 115.
- Jousting, 90.
- Horse, Troop of, reviewed by James VI., 323.
- Shoeing, etc., 59, 72, 82, 98, 111, 113, 130, 151.
- Horses purchased by Robert Gib, 40.
- desire of James v. to improve the breed of, 115, 169.
- Great, of James v., 23, 90, 96, 98, 99, 109, 130.
- presented to James v. by King of France on his marriage, 66; safely conveyed to Scotland by Robert Gib, 67; gratification of James v. thereat, 76.
- Horsemen early employed in reign of James v., 41.
- Household books of James v., extracts relating to Robert Gib, and expenses for the stables, 29, 31; Ancaria, 99.
- expenditure of, 78, 103, 143, 152.
- Hume, Sir George, Master of the Wardrobe, 305.
- John, Master Hunter, 305.
- Hunting at Falkland, 132, 361.
- Huntingtower, barony of, victuals out of, 365.
- Huntley, Earl of, accompanies James v. round the Isles, 107; meets the English and defeats them 1542, 153, 240; coalition with Bothwell, 324; castle burnt, 329.
- INCHMAHOME, Priory of, 178.
- Influence of John Knox with the Countess of Argyle, 63.
- Inglis, John, the Marshal, witnesses apparition to James IV. before the battle of Flodden, 10.
- Ingrahamscrook, lands of, Stirling, 117, 120, 164, 185, 335.
- Inheritance of literary tastes of James VI., 345.
- Innes, Cosmo, offices mentioned in old charters of the coronership, 206.
- Inquest on Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart, 108, 208.
- Institution of Supreme Court of Justice, 43.
- Instructions of Edward I. regulating office of coroner in Scotland, 205.
- Invasion of Scotland, 45, 153, 172; of western marches by Lord Max-

- well, 154; of Ireland by the Scotch, 45.
- Inverness, Lands of Brammore in County of, granted to Robert Gib, 24, 85.
- Ireland, invaded by the Scotch, 45; James v. becomes King of, 148.
- Irvine, Mr. Alexander F., Justiciary Court, Edinburgh, 213.
- Isles, journey round the Isles by James v., 107; James vi. passes to the, 333.
- Itinerary of James v. from the Household Books, 29, 37.
- JAMES I. of Scotland, 4; grave of, at Perth, 128.
- II. of Scotland, 4, 8; Alexander, Duke of Albany, his second son, 157.
- III. of Scotland, 5.
- IV. of Scotland, 4, 5; his tournaments at Edinburgh, 8; warning at Linlithgow before the battle of Flodden in the church there, 9; his remains far away, 11; Carriber Castle, 253.
- V., hirth and boyhood, 17; straitened circumstances, 18; early taught to ride, 18; a mule for a pony, 18; not disturbed by character of the times, 19; assumes the government at the age of twelve, 19; presides at a parliament, 19, 20; power merely nominal, 20; under the thraldom of the Douglasses, 20; endeavours to throw it off, 20; feels the death of Lenuox, 20; extracts relating to the stables, 21, 23; escape from the power of the Douglasses by the aid of Robert Gib and his servant, 25; his lasting gratitude to Gib, 27; gift to him of land of Tofts in Lanark, 27; ever after an enemy to all of the name of Douglas, 20; his first free acts, 28; expedition to the Borders, 1529, 28; itinerary from the Household Book, 29; extracts from, relating to the expenses of the stables, 29, 31; his celebrated Border expedition of 1530, 35; punishment of thieves, 36; itinerary of the King and Court, January to August 1530, 37; purchases of horses by Robert Gib, 40; caution of the King in not openly rewarding him, 42; institution of Supreme Court of Justice, 43; his anxiety to see justice properly administered, 43; organizes the fighting men of the kingdom to resist invasion, 45; causes Ireland to be invaded, 45; peace concluded with England, 45; summer progress through his dominions, 45; reception at Blair Athole, 46; other places, 47; receives the Order of the Garter, 48; pilgrimage to hermitage of Loretto, 54; appoints a regency to govern, 55; sails for France, September 1536, 55; his natural children, 62; his marriage to Magdalen, daughter of the King of France, 1537, 66; accession to his stud placed in charge of Robert Gib, 66; departure with his Queen and arrival in Scotland, 67; her death soon after, 68; general mourning, 69; alleged attempts upon his life, 74; second marriage to Mary of Guise in 1538, 77; her arrival in June, 78; increased expediture of the Court, 78; witnesses burning of heretics, 88; with the Queen goes on a pilgrimage to the Isle of Man, 89; progresses of King and Queen, 1538-9, 100; coronation of the Queen, 106; has a son James, 1540, 107; maritime journey round the Isles, 107; conspiracy against his life, 108; King and Queen in Glenorchy, 116; hirth of the Duke of Albany, 1541, 123; death of him and his brother the same day, 124; progress of King and Queen to Aberdeen and Dundee, 126; their visit to the mines of Crawfordjohn, 127; tale of the dessert of gold honnet-pieces, 127; attends funeral of his mother, 128; growing animosity between England and Scotland, 145; failure of negotiations for peace and preparations for war, 147; becomes King of Ireland, 148; his armour, 151; invasion of Scotland in June 1542, and defeat of

- the English, 153; disbandment of his army, invasion of the Western Marches with 10,000 men, wavering councils, and defeat at Solway Moss, 154; retires to Falkland and dies of a broken heart, 155; buried in Monastery of Holyrood, 155; his character, 168.
- James, Prince, son of James v., birth, 107, 123; his death, 123, 124, 125; clock for him, 126.
- James VI., his infant history, 261; presides at a Parliament, anecdote of him, 263; education, 264; prefers Peter Young to Buchanan, 266; appoints John Gib a groom of his bed-chamber, 267; attachment to his servants Gib and Murray, 268; the king's person, 268, 269; assumes the Government in his 12th year, 270; reconciles the feuds of the nobility, 271; civic banquet, 271; gifts to John Gib and others, 271; payments for progress to all the capital burghs of the realm, 276, 277; in his 16th year, 280; hunting at Athole, seized at Ruthven Castle in the raid of Ruthven, 282; frees himself, 283; appoints John Gib keeper of the place and yards of Dunfermline, 284; hears of the death of Mary Queen of Scots, 291; his marriage by proxy to Princess Anne of Denmark, 292; departure for Denmark to fetch her, 293; marriage at Upsala, 294; his morning gift, 294; goes to Chronenburg to spend the winter, 295; various payments, 298-302; returns home with Queen Anne, 303; splendid reception, 303; fêtes in their honour, 304; household of the King and Queen, 305; gift of monks' portion of Abbey of Dunfermline to John Gib, 311; and later to his son, James Gib, 313; Bothwell attempts to get possession of his person in the raid of the abbey, 315; returns public thanks in High Church for his escape, 316; second attempt to seize the King at Falkland, 317; great danger to his life, 318; rewards some of his servants, 319; conspiracy among the Catholics, 320; two factions at Court, 320; Bothwell introduced into the palace and is received into favour, 321; is banished afterwards, 322; reviews troop of horse, 323; anecdote, 324; birth of Prince Henry and his baptism, 324; present at burning of the castles of Catholic Earls, 329; passes to the Isles—birth of Princess Elizabeth—restores the Catholic Lords, 333; disputes with the clergy—a prisoner in the Tolbooth, 334; punishment of the towns-people, 334; progresses of him and his Queen—publication of Basilicon Doron, 335; money to play at shovel-the-board—linenhaberdashery for himself, 340; blamed for neglect of Buchanan, 343; respects Sir Peter Young, 344; essay of a prentice on the divine art of poesie, 344; literary tastes inherited, 345; requests Deanery of Lichfield to elect Sir Peter Young, 353; appoints him tutor to Prince Charles and grants him a pension, 354; recommends him for mastership of Hospital of St. Cross, Winchester, 354; concern for him in his old age, 356; the Gowrie Conspiracy in 1600, 360; death of the conspirators, 362; its mystery cleared up nine years after, 363; Queen Elizabeth not privy to it, 364; great shock to the King—birth of Prince Charles, 364; subsequent period of tranquillity, 366; increase in his pension from Queen Elizabeth—Cecil's secret correspondence, 366; his book of the Trew Law of Free Monarchies, 367; death of Queen Elizabeth, 367; its announcement by Sir Robert Carey—succession to the Crown of England, 368.
- Jesters' Court, 242.
- Jewels, trial for stealing the Queen's, 350.
- Justice administered, James v.'s desire to see, 43.
- Institution of Supreme Court of, 43.
- Justiciary Court, Edinburgh, 212, 330.
- KARRIBBER—*see* Carribber.

- Keeper of Abbey of Dunfermline, 284, 294, 311, 313, 325.
- Keith, Andrew, receives four rose nobles in Denmark, 300.
- Lady Ann, married to the Regent Murray, 63.
- Sir William, groom of the bed-chamber, 276, 279, 289, 296.
- Kello, Mr. Bartholomew, escheat of, 138.
- Kelso, Abbot of, and Melrose, Lord James Stewart, 60, 62, 94, 115, 137, 223, 263, 264, 344.
- Kempt, Henry, cup-bearer to James v., 143.
- Ker of Ferniehurst imprisoned 1530, 35.
- Sir Andrew, of Greenhead, 196, 198, 199,
- John, of Prinsydloeh, marries Janet Gib, 196, 198, 199, 221.
- Kerr, Mark, livery from James v., 23.
- Keyre, Sir Richard, death of, 357.
- Kileroft, lands of, at Carribber, 119, 140, 173.
- Killieante, lands of, 87, 116, 138.
- Kineavill, James Hamilton of, 156, 157.
- Sir Patriek Hamilton of, his father, 157.
- lands of, 134, 159, 165, 191, 258.
- King of the Commons, 245; Poor Man's King, 336.
- Kirk of Field, Provost of Edinburgh, 272.
- Kirkealdy, James, of the Grange, expenses for the King when in France, 83; livery, 152; his attempts to take Stirling, 264.
- Kirkintilloch, Prebendary of Lady Altarge, 271.
- Knight Templars at Linlithgow, 250.
- Knights of St. John of Jerusalem at Torphichen, 257.
- Knox, John, asked by Queen Mary to use his influence with the Countess of Argyle, 63; error in dates, 100; his asserted vision to James v., 123, 126; death of Prince Arthur, 123, 125; traducer of Queen Mary, 267, 343.
- LANARK, lands of Tofts in, granted to Robert Gib, 27, 86.
- Laneaster, Duchy of, reversion of lands to Sir Peter Young, 355.
- Lauderdale Papers in British Museum, 295.
- Law respected more than the Gospel, 334.
- Trew, of Free Monarehies, 367.
- Lazarite hospital, Linlithgow, 251.
- Learmont, James, Master of Household to James v., 143.
- Leicester, Earl of, has portrait of Sir Peter Young, 358.
- Lennox, John, third Earl of, slain in aiding James v. against the Douglasses, 20; his daughter Elizabeth mother of Prior of Charterhouse, Perth, by James v., 64, 93.
- Matthew, Earl of, Regent, 263; killed, 264.
- Esme Stewart, Duke of, 281; retires to France, 283.
- Duke of, Regent in King's absence, 293; chamberlain, 305; belongs to the Queen's faction, 320; sees face of James VI. at castle window in Gowrie conspiracy, 362; swears-in Sir Robert Carey as gentleman of King's bed-chamber, 368.
- Leslie, Bishop, error in year of celebrated Border expedition of 1530, 36; other errors in dates, 54, 100, 107, 122; birth of Arthur Duke Albany, 124; death of, 125; quoted, 126.
- John, sewer to James v., 143, 152.
- Lesson taught the Scots at Flodden, 153.
- Lewis, John, Court fool to James v., 79, 242.
- Liber Emptorum, book of purchases for the Royal kitchen, 55, 57, 69.
- Lichfield, Dean of, Sir Peter Young nominated, and then Dr. Montague, 353.
- Life of James v., alleged attempts on, 74, 108; danger to James VI., 318, 362.
- Life and Times of Robert Gib, Lord of Carribber, 1-258.
- Linlithgow town, ancient church of, 10, 251; Robert Gib interested in, 178; sheriff-court book, 178; noted persons of, 246; errors

- about Robert Gib, 247; the palace, 250; Carmelite friars, 250; Lazarites, 251; arms of town, 258.
- Linlithgow, county of, various lands in harony of Ogilface granted to Robert Gib, 87, 116.
- Lord, assessor in a trial, 350.
- Literary tastes of James VI., 345.
- Liveries for Court officials, 23, 42, 81, 91, 114, 132, 151, 289, 308, 310, 311, 327, 338, 342, 370.
- for Danishmen, 327.
- Livingston of Dunypace, Panton, and West Quarter, on the assizes, 188.
- John, of Abercorn, Master of the Stables, 305.
- Lochleven castle, 261.
- Lochleven, Sir Robert Douglas of, 62, 93, 172, 263.
- Lady, payments to, 62, 93.
- Locktown, the Gils of, 11.
- Logan, Robert of Restalrig, prepared to receive James VI. a prisoner at Fastcastle, 363.
- Lorymar, Andrew, payments for stables, 82, 91, 96, 98, 112, 114, 130, 150, 171.
- Henry, King's saddler, payments, 22, 41, 72.
- Lumphry, lands of, to Robert Gib, 61.
- Lyndsay, Barnard, in the King's wardrobe, 306.
- Sir David, of the Mount, witnesses apparition to James IV. in church at Linlithgow, 10; assists to educate James V., 17; recalled to Court, 28; has present of a black satin gown, 49; accompanies James V. to France, 56; Satire of the Three Estates, 89, 145; maritime journey round the Isles, 108.
- Mr. David, marries James VI. to Queen Anne, at Upsala, 294; receives money for the poor, 298; for song hooks, etc., 300.
- Isobel, wife of Sir John Gib of Knock, 288.
- Mr. John, parson of Menmore, one of the Octavians. 331.
- Lord, of the Byres, gift to Robert Gib and his wife, of the lauds of Byrns and Corsletts, 161.
- MAGDALEN, daughter of King of France, married to James V., 65; her dower, 66; arrives in Scotland, 67; death shortly after, 68; mourning for her, 68, 69; return of her attendants to France, 73.
- Maitland, Chancellor, opposes marriage of James VI., 292; goes to Denmark with him, 293; accounts of expenses of King's marriage, 296, 297; Raid of the Abbey, 315; the cause of two factions at Court, 320; his death, 330.
- Mair, sheriff of Killin, Breadalbane, office of, 207, 209.
- Man, Isle of Man, antiquity of office of coroner, 207; pilgrimage of James V. and his Queen to, 89.
- Mar, Earl of, Regent of Scotland, death and character of, 265.
- Countess of, has the care of James VI., 265; sentence of forfeiture against, 284.
- Earl of, playfellow of James VI., 266; shares in the written remonstrance, 283; one of the new ministry, 285; advises the King in Bothwell's last affair, 321; rescues the King in the Tolbooth, 334; sees the King's face in window of Ruthven castle, 362.
- Marches, Western, invaded by Lord Maxwell, 154.
- Margaret, Queen of James IV., Court of, 13; assists her son, James V., to govern the country, 20; visits Blair Athole, 46; godmother to Prince James, 107; her death and burial, 128.
- Maries, four, of Mary Queen of Scots, 240.
- Maritime journey round the Isles, 107.
- Marischal, Earl, joins the cause of James VI., 283; carries proposals for the hand of Anne of Denmark, 292.
- Marriage of James V. to Magdalen, daughter of King of France, 66; to Mary of Guise, 77; contract between George Gib and Margaret Dundas, 192; contract between Mary Bethune and Alexander Ogilvy, 240; of James VI. to Anne of Denmark, 292, 294.

- Martyr, the first in Scotland, 157.
- Mary Queen of Scots asks John Knox to use his good offices in behalf of her sister, Lady Argyle, 63; Earl of Arran Regent during her infancy, 170; then the Queen-Mother, 171; seen by Robert Gib, 177; embarked at Dumbarton for France, 178; married to the Dauphin, 179; familiar servatrice of hers, 240; her four Maries, 240; witness to a contract of marriage, 240; synopsis of her history, 260; traduced by John Knox, 267; her death, 291; poems of, 345.
- Mary of Guise, marriage with James v., 77; coronation, 106; confinement of a son, James, 107; made Queen Regent, 171; interest in Robert Gib's family, 177, 192; resides at Linlithgow, 178.
- Master of Hospital of St. Cross to Sir Peter Young, 354.
- Mavine, Marjory, third wife of Sir Peter Young, 349.
- Mawle, Patrick, of the Bedchamber, 357.
- Maxwell, Lord, imprisoned, 35; captain of a company of soldiers, 41; sent to France to bring over Mary of Guise, 77; horse brought from Lord Carlisle's stables, 115; invades Western Marches, 154.
- Lord, one of the ministers of James vi., 285.
- Mecklenberg, Duke of, invited to the baptism of Prince Henry, 325.
- Melgund, Lord, Master of Queen's Household, 305.
- Melrose, Abbot of and Kelso, 60, 62, 94, 115, 137, 223, 263, 264, 344.
- Melville, Andrew, of Garvoch, Master of Household, 305.
- Sir James, sends a messenger to James vi. at Falkland, to warn him about Bothwell, 317.
- Sir Robert, of Murchowney, an auditor of the Exchequer, 297.
- Rev. Thomas, of Leven, gives certificate of character to Euphemia Brydie, 3.
- Menageric at Falkland, 102.
- Menteith, Lake of, Perthshire, 178.
- Menteith, Stewartry, lands of Wester Coldock in, 163.
- Messenger, Queen's, Robert Gib made, 176.
- Methven Castle, 107, 128.
- Michell, Andrew or Thomas, master cook, 91, 114, 132, 143.
- Middlehanch, pension out of lands of, 365.
- Middlesex, Lord Treasurer, letter to from Secretary Conway, 355.
- Minchinson, John, armourer, 96.
- Mines of Crawfordjohn, 127.
- Ministry, change of, by the Raid of Ruthven, 282; the Octavians, 332.
- Monarchies, Trew Law of Free, by James vi., 367.
- Monastery of Holyrood, Edinburgh, grant of lands in barony of Ogilface to Robert Gib, 86, 116, 138.
- Moncrieff, Mr. Gilbert, physician to James vi., 305.
- Money to play Shovel the Board, 340.
- Montrose, Earl of, an arbiter, 222, 283.
- Monument to William Schaw at Dunfermline, 237.
- Morrowing gift of James vi., 294.
- Morehouse, lands of, 141.
- Moray, Earl of, the famous Regent, 62, 93; dresses for, 94, 240, 263; appointed regent, 262; murdered, 262; character, 263; Buchanan not his tutor, 344.
- Morton, Countess of, natural sister to James v., supplies him with some clothing, 18.
- Earl of, Regent of Scotland, 265; resigns, his death, 270.
- Mosman, John, jeweller, supplies two gilt baptismal cups, 125.
- Mossie, lands of, Stirling, 117, 120, 164, 185, 335.
- Moyses, David, memoirs of, 278, 279, 293.
- Muirie, John, in Cowcainry, escheat of, 330.
- Munitions of war, 152.
- Murray, Sir David, of Gospertie, comptroller, 366.
- Earl of, commands the King's forces, 45.

- Murray, James, Master of the Wardrobe, 276, 281, 299, 301.  
 — John, Groom of the Chamber, 340.  
 — Patrick, daily Servitor to James VI., 309.  
 — William, Groom of the Bedchamber, 276, 279, 282, 283, 305, 308, 310, 311, 316, 319, 322, 327, 328, 337-339, 342, 361, 370, 373.
- Musgrove assists to defeat the Scotch, 154.
- Musket, Barbara, wife of James Gib, third Lord of Carrubber, 189.
- Mystery cleared up of the Gowrie conspiracy, 363.
- M'Calyan, Mr. Henry, Justice-Depute in the slaughter of Robert Gib, Coroner for Edinburgh, 213.
- M'Cowrache, Patrick, Coroner for Creiche, 216.
- M'Duff, Shiach or Shaw, ancestor of Shaw family, 219.
- M'Gregor, Clan, distinctions of, 306.
- MacIntoshich, or Thane's son, 219.
- Mackintosh, Sir Lachlan, of Torrecastle, his daughter marries Sir Robert Campbell of Glenorchy, 222.
- Mackintoshes closely allied to the Shaws, 218.
- Macphersons closely allied to the Shaws, 218.
- NAG, white, of James V., 41.
- Natural children of James V., 62.
- Neglect, asserted of George Bncbanan, 343.
- Negotiations for peace, failure of, 147.
- Neilson family, heritable Coroners for Bute, 215.
- Nether Hillhouse, lands of, S, 116.
- Newbottle, Mark, Lord, commission to, 296, 297.
- Newhaven, Bailie of Port of, 75.
- Norfolk, Duke of, invades Scotland, 153.
- Northumberland, Earl of, James VI. warned of, 367.
- Notary's Protocol book at Linlithgow, 185, 256, 258.
- OBSERVATIONS on Household Book of James V., 98.
- Ochiltree, Lord, Controller to James V., livery for, 23.  
 — Lord, one of the Queen's faction, 320.  
 — Mistress, Lady of the Bedchamber, 305.
- Ochterlony, family of, 358.
- Octavians, appointment of, 331, 334, 349.
- Office of Coroner. *See* Coroner.
- Officials of Household of James V., 143; of James VI. and his Queen, 305.
- Ogilface, family of De Bosco, Barons of, 255; Robertus Gib de, 256; various lands in barony of, conferred upon Robert Gib, 87, 116, 138, 310; castle, 255.
- Ogilvy, Alexander, of Boyne, marries Mary Bethune, 240.  
 — James, Lord of Airlie, expenses as ambassador to Denmark, 351.  
 — Mr. Thomas, fined for non-appearance of John Chirnsyde, 213.
- Oliphant, Laurence, Lord, Lord of Morehouse, 141, 194, 278.  
 — Allan, Groom of the Wardrobe, 277.
- Order of the Garter conferred on James V., 48.
- Orkney, Earldom of, conferred upon Lord Robert Stewart, prior of Holyroodhouse, 64.
- Overhillhouse, lands of, 87, 116.
- PACOCK, Edward, escheat of, 365.
- Palace of Falkland, escape of James V. from, 25; menagerie, 102; death of James V., 155; hunting, 131, 361; besieged by Bothwell, 317.  
 — of Linlithgow, 250.
- Parliament ratifies grant of land in Ross-shire to Robert Gib, 24; confirms keepership of Dunfermline Abbey to Sir John Gib and his son James, 314.  
 — held in Edinburgh 1524, 19; another in 1525, 20; held at Stirling, 263.
- Parsonage of Dalmellington, 289, 307.
- Paterson, John, of Balbachlie, has re-entry of lands of Ballinkirk from James Gib of Perth, 5.

- Peace concluded with England, 45.  
 Peasantry regarded as serfs, 44.  
 Peculiarities of James VI., 268.  
 Pension from Queen Elizabeth to James VI., 366; to George Buchanan, 344; Sir Peter Young, 346.  
 Pennyfodysheath, Ayr, land of, 52.  
 Percy, Sir Charles, messenger from the English Council to James VI., 368.  
 Persons, noted, of Linlithgow, 246.  
 Perth, Andrew Gib, ancestor of Gibs of, 5.  
 — community of, bound to keep the Spey Tower in absence of James V., 55.  
 Pets of the King at Falkland, 102.  
 Philpistoun, superiority of lands of, 161.  
 Physician to James VI., 305.  
 Pilgrimage of James V. to Loretto, 54; to Isle of Man, 89.  
 Pinkie, battle of, William Gib killed at, 11, 172; and Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, 172.  
 Pit and gallows, right of, 43.  
 Plague, punishment for concealing, 38; prevalence of, 102.  
 Pluscardine, priory of, victuals out of, 275.  
 Poems by Mary Queen of Scots, 345.  
 Poesie, Divine Art of, by James VI., 344.  
 Polwart, Archibald, Lord of, gentleman of Queen's Chamber, 305, 309.  
 Poor man's king, 336.  
 Pope's ambassador at Blair Athole, astonished at the burning of the sylvan abode of the Earl, 46.  
 Portrait of Sir Peter Young, 358.  
 Pow, the Gibs of, 11; John Gib in, 365.  
 Prebendary of Colledge Kirk of Biggar, 271, 307; of Lady Altarage of Kirkintilloch, 271; of Chapel-Royal of Stirling, 289, 307.  
 Preparations for war, 147.  
 Presents of gowns, etc., from James V., 23, 49, 57, 58, 80.  
 Price, Lady, has ward of her grandchild Sir Richard, 357.  
 Pringle, Colonel, of Wester Carriber, 255.  
 Prisoner in the Tolbooth, James VI., 334.  
 Procurator-Fiscal replacing offic of coroner, 205, 209.  
 Progresses of James V., 46, 100, 126; of James VI., 276, 335.  
 Proverb of Robert Gib's contract, 180, 243.  
 Provosty of Kirk of Field, Edinburgh, 272.  
 Public thanks for preservation of James VI., 316.  
 Punishment of Border thieves, 36; people of Edinburgh, 334.  
 Purchases of horses by Robert Gib, 40.  
 Purvis, James, groom of the stable, 71; Robert ditto, 18; William, clock-repairs for Prince James, 126.  
 QUARRELL HOLE, drowning of women in, 38, 43, 159.  
 Queen Anne's jewels, trial for stealing, 350.  
 — Elizabeth. See Letter E.  
 — Mary of Guise, coronation of, 106.  
 — Mary, her daughter. See Mary Queen of Scots.  
 — Margaret, her death, 128.  
 Queen's messenger, Robert Gib made a, 176.  
 RAGMAN ROLLS, 2.  
 Raid of Ruthven, 282; of Stirling, 285; of the Abbey, 315.  
 Rain, excessive, in 1595, 329.  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 199, 367.  
 Ramsay, John, King's page, releases James VI. from his struggle with Ruthven, 362.  
 Rath, Hugh de, coroner for Ayr, 217.  
 Ray, Henry, Berwick pursuivant, notifies death of Queen Margaret to Henry VIII., 129.  
 Record Office, London, free to every literary and historical student, 134.  
 Records, public, Edinburgh, abstraction and loss of some, 133.  
 Reformation gaining ground, 145; favoured by James V., 169.  
 Reformed Religion, first martyr to, 157; recognised by Parliament, 1560, 171.  
 Regality of Ogilface, 256; of Torphichen, 256.

- Regency to govern in absence of James v., 55 ; period of from 1543 to 1559, 171.
- Regent, Arran declared, 171 ; Lennox, 263 ; Mar, 265 ; Murray, 262 ; Morton, 265.
- Register House, Edinburgh, completion in the castle, 1541, 133 ; records now in Princes Street, 134 ; facilities for study and research, 134.
- Renton, John, married to Elizabeth Gib, 198.
- Repairs of apartments for James v., 18.
- Respect of James v. for those who had been at Flodden, 181.
- Restoration of the Catholic lords, 333.
- Review of troop of horse by James vi., 323.
- Rides, long, of James v. to see justice administered, 43.
- Ring, sapphire, of Lady Scrope, 368.
- Rizzio murdered, 260.
- Roberts, the four, 247.
- Robertson, William, late Deputy-Keeper of Records in Scotland, his work referred to, 215.
- George B., recently Deputy-Keeper of the Records, sets Mr. Waldie right on Robert Gib's office, 247.
- Rollok, David, of Pow House, contract, 186.
- Rope broken in hanging a man, 38.
- Ross, lordship of, lands granted to Robert Gib, 24, 85.
- Roths, Earl of, assists James vi. to become free, 283.
- Ruins of Carribber Castle, 252 ; Ogilface Castle, 255.
- Ruthven, William, Lord, hostility between him and Lord Oliphant, 278.
- Raid, 282.
- Master of, and Gowrie Conspiracy, 361 ; is slain, 362.
- SADDLERY, various articles of, 22, 41, 50, 58, 70, 72, 81, 82, 91, 96, 97, 109, 130, 150, 171.
- Saddles covered with skin of reindeer, 22, 42.
- great steel, 90, 97, 113, 131, 151.
- Saudilands, Sir James, Master of the Wardrobe, 305, 316.
- Sapphire ring of Lady Scrope, 368.
- Satire of the three estates, 89, 145.
- Scot, Adam, of Tushielaw, King of the Border, beheaded, 36.
- Scott, Sir Walter, errors relating to Robert Gib, 15 ; escape of James v. from the Douglases, 26 ; error in the year of the celebrated Border expedition of 1530, 36 ; novel, *The Abbot*, 93 ; errors in dates, 100 ; story of the gold mines of Crawfordjohn, 127 ; opinion of the Scottish nobility, 146 ; meaning of familiar servitor, 242 ; Robert Gib's contract, 243 ; story about Robert Gib, 244 ; error of it, 245 ; others misled, 246 ; opinion of Captain James Stuart, Earl of Arran, 282 ; ferocity of the times, 330 ; last border exploit, 333.
- Scotch defeated at Solway Moss, 154.
- Scotland, invasion of, 153, 172.
- Scrimgeour, Alexander, Royal Standard bearer, 257.
- Scrope, Lady, sapphire ring of, 368.
- Lord, prisoner rescued from him by Buccleugh, 333.
- Seal of James Gib the elder of Carribber, 190 ; of Patrick Gib, 201.
- Secret correspondence of Cecil, 366.
- Seizure of person of James vi., 282, 315, 317.
- Serat, the Queen's fool, 79, 243.
- Seyton, David, of Parbroath, comptroller, 297.
- Shaw, Alexander, of Sanchie, receives the lands of Fynnart, 137 ; notice of his family, 220, 221, 223 ; arbiter in compromise of wounding, 222.
- David, of Camysmore, transfer of lands of Wester Coldock, Perth, 163, 185 ; trial of, 221.
- Elizabeth, wife of Robert Gib, present of a Paris black gown from the King, 57, 59 ; period of her marriage, 60 ; mother of Lord James Stewart, Abbot of Kelso by James v., 62, 93, 137, 182, 223 ; has charter with her husband of lands of Bynns and Corsletts, 161 ; their son James, 164 ;

- conjoint charter of Carrubber with her husband, 173; her death, 179; family by Robert Gib, 183.
- Shaw, George, of Knockhill, arbiter in compromise of wounding, 222; mutual bond of manrent, 222.
- Sir James, of Sauchie, mother of Elizabeth, wife of Robert Gib, 62, 220, 223.
- James, of Sauchie on Assizes, 188; surety for James Gib, 223.
- John de, comptroller to James III., 220; ancestors cupbearers to Alexander II. and III., hence the family arms, 221.
- John, son of Alexander, gets the lands of Fynnart, 137; and the lands of Greenock, 220.
- Sir John, Bart., his daughter marries Lord Catcart, 221.
- John of Broych, surety for James Gib, 223; escheat of goods, 326.
- Patrick, of Wester Carrubber, contract with Gib and Wother- spoon, 186.
- of Sauchie, family of, their origin, 218.
- Stewart family of Greenock and Blackhall, 221.
- of Tullicoutrie, surety for James Gib, 223.
- William, King's Household, James v. purchases tapestry, 103, 104, 237.
- William, Master of Wark to James VI., surety for James Gib, 223; favourite with Queen Anne, who erected a monument to him at Dunfermline, 237; inscription thereon, 238; his services, 239; in Mailstrand, 300, 305.
- Rev. William G., Forfar, 218, 221.
- Shaws of Rothiemurchus, retain arms of Macduff, 221.
- Sheriff Court Book of Linlithgow, 178.
- Mair of Killin, 207.
- Ships presented by King of France to James v., 66; freighted by Lord Dingwall for Denmark, 310.
- Shoes double soled for daughters of Lady Glamis, 74.
- Sbovel-the-Board, game of, 340.
- Siege of Falkland Palace, 317.
- Sinclair, Andrew, bestows money in Denmark, 299.
- Catherine, divorced from her husband, John, Duke of Albany, 19.
- Oliver, cupbearer to James v., 143; appointed commander of Scottish army, 154; had been in charge of Tantallon Castle, 155.
- Skene, Mr. John, Clerk of Register, one of the Octavians, 332.
- Slaikray in Norway, arrival of James VI., 293.
- Slains, letter of, 226.
- Slaughter of magistrate at High School, Edinburgh, 330; of David Gib of Boness, 226; of Robert Gib, coroner for Edinburgh, 212, of the Earl of Arran, 285; of Regent Lennox, 264.
- Smibbert, William, armourer, payments, 79, 97, 131, 151.
- Solway Moss, defeat of the Scotch at, 154.
- Somerset, Duke of, invades Scotland, 172.
- Mr. Thomas, messenger from the Council to James VI., 368.
- Somerville, Sir John, of Camnethan, marries Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Carmichael, 63.
- Spears, value as a weapon, 153.
- Spurs, small, for James v., 22.
- Spynnies, Lord of, Vice-Chamberlain to James VI., 305.
- Stables, royal, in reign of James IV. at Edinburgh, 6; their situation and extent, 7.
- Master of the, Robert Gib, 14; his duties, 100.
- extracts of payments for, 21-23, 39-41, 50, 58; mourning stable furniture, etc., 70-73; various other extracts concerning, 80, 89, 109, 129, 148, 170; extracts from Household Books relating to, 29, 31.
- Stain on memory of Queen Elizabeth, 292.
- Steel, George, Familiar Servitor to James v., 127.
- Steropmanship to the King, Robert Gib, 14.
- Stewart, Lord Adam, Prior of Charter House, Perth, 64, 93.

- Stewart, Lady Elizabeth, his mother, 64, 93.
- Esme or Amatus, of Aubigny, one of the King's favourite ministers, 281.
- Harie, of Craigiehall, on the Assizes, 188.
- Lord James, Abbot of Kelso and Melrose, his infancy, 60; pupil of George Buchanan, 60, 62; has forfeited estates of Earl of Angus, 60; his mother, 60, 62, 94; dresses for him, 94; early taught to ride, 115; Fyuart lands, 137; mother's family, 223.
- Lord James, Earl of Moray, his history, 62; assassinated at Linlithgow, and buried in St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh, 63; Lady Lochleven, 93; dresses for, 94.
- Helen, Countess of Errol, daughter of Earl of Lennox, supplied with mourning, 125.
- Lord John, Prior of Coldingham, his marriage and issue, 63.
- John, Groom of the Bedchamber to James VI., 276, 279, 305, 308, 310, 311, 327, 328.
- Lady Jane, marries Archibald, fifth Earl of Argyle, 63; dresses in her childhood, 80, 94.
- Margaret, wife of Sir Patrick Hamilton of Kincavill, 159, 165.
- Lord Robert, Prior of Holyroodhouse, his history and issue, 64.
- William, the scholar, tutor to James V., 18; recalled to court, 28.
- William, Gentleman of Bedchamber to James VI., 299, 300, 305, 327, 338, 339, 342, 370, 373.
- Stirling, Sir Archibald, of Keir, on the Assizes, 188.
- Sir John, of Keir, arbiter in compromise of wounding, 220; slaughter of, 220.
- Stirling, lands in county of, granted to Robert Gib, 117; raid of, 285.
- Stirrupman to James IV. at Flodden, 5; to James V., 14.
- Strathquhin, Alexander, of Carmyly, Coroner for Forfar, 216, 217.
- Strathis, lands and mill of, 87, 116.
- Stuart, James, lieutenant of company of soldiers, 41.
- Captain James, Earl of Arrau, Minister of James VI., 282.
- Stud, accession to, of James V., 66.
- St. Cross, Master of Hospital of, Winchester, 355.
- St. John's Church, Linlithgow, patronage of altar, 136, 139.
- St. Michael, Order of, conferred upon James V., 49.
- Succession to the Crown of England, 368.
- Sussex, Earl of, represents Queen Elizabeth at Baptism of Prince Henry, 325.
- Swynton, Mark, in Innerkeithing, on the Assizes, 188.
- Sympson, John, in Kirkland of Livingston, escheat, 273.
- TANTALLON CASTLE, siege, 40; weapons furnished, 79; commanded by Oliver Sinclair, 155.
- Tapestry, transport of, 103; purchases, 103; sent to Crawfordjohn, 127.
- Taymouth, Black Book of, 222.
- Tennant, John, 79, 83, 171.
- Thieves, punishment of border, 36.
- Thirlstane, *see* Chancellor Maitland.
- Thraldom of the Douglasses, 20.
- Tofts, lands of, granted to Robert Gib, 27, 86.
- Toiseador, office of Coroner and Maor, 207.
- Tolbooth, James VI. prisoner in, 334.
- Torphichen, lands of, 173, 256; Knights of St. John, 257; the Presbytery, 257.
- Torphichen, Lady, second wife of Sir Peter Young, 349.
- Tournaments held in Edinburgh, 8; land bestowed for the purpose, 8; Gib of that ilk useful person at, 9; notable encounter of two knights, 9.
- Trades of Edinburgh, riot in favour of marriage of James VI., 292.
- Tranquillity after Gowrie conspiracy, 366.
- Traquair, Lady, sureties in absence of James V., 56.
- Treasurer's Accounts for stables, 16, 21, 38, 49, 58, 69, 80, 89, 108,

- 129, 147; King's progress in Highlands, 47; sundries for Queen Anne, 203; fire-works, 262; progresses, James VI., 276; bedding, 280; marriage, James VI., 295, 310; pensions and feals, 338, 370; sundries, James VI., 340; payments, Sir Peter Young, 351.
- Trial of six clergymen for treason, 189; James Gib, wounding Boyd, 331; stealing Queen Anne's jewels, 350.
- Trials, criminal, 213, 331.
- Trinity College, Edinburgh, charter of lands of Lumphry to Robert Gib, 61.
- Tullibardine, Laird, Master of Household, 285, 305.
- Tutors to James V., 17; James VI., 264; Charles I., 354.
- Tyrrol, Little, wardship, 281.
- UDWART, WILLIAM, clothes for a gentlewoman, 94.
- Unlaw of 100 merks, 74; 200 merks, 212, 274.
- Unity, want of, in Scotch army, 154.
- Upsala, arrival of James VI., 293.
- Urquhart, Alexander, Lord President of College of Justice, an Octavian, 331.
- VALENTINIANA of Buchanan, 241.
- Vane, Sir Harry, letter to, 357.
- Vaus, Sir Patrick, of Barnbarroch, Senator of College of Justice, auditor of Exchequer, 297; payment for rigging out a ship, 311; ambassador to Denmark, 349.
- Vessels, silver, 91, 114, 132, 143.
- Victuals, pensions of, 275, 325, 350, 365.
- Vision before James V., 123, 126.
- WALDIE, MR. DAVID, on Familiar Servitors, 247, 248.
- Wallace, Sir William, 257.
- War, preparations for, 147.
- Wardlaw, Robert, escheat, 158.
- James, Justice Depute in trial of James Gib, 233.
- Warning to James IV., 9.
- Wavering councils, cause of defeat, 154.
- Wauchope, Archibald, of Niddrie, 306.
- Adam and Gilbert, 306.
- Weaponschaws held near Edinburgh, 8.
- Weapons delivered to Robert Gib and John Tennand, 79, 97, 113, 131, 147, 151.
- Weir, Isobel, of Wickitschaw, escheat, 319.
- Adam, escheat, 323, 325.
- Wemyss, Patrick, Master of the Household, 102, 143.
- White nag of James V., 41.
- Wigtonshire, lauds in, to Robert Gib, 25.
- Will of Sir Peter Young, 358; his wife, 348.
- William the Conqueror, 2.
- William the Lion, tournaments in reign of, 8.
- Winchester, Hospital of St. Cross, 355; Dean of, 348.
- Wine, gift of, to James V., 57.
- Wine-cellar, yeoman in, 91, 114, 132, 143.
- Women drowned as a punishment, 38, 43, 159.
- Wood, William, Usher to James V., livery, 23.
- David and Andrew, carvers to, 143.
- Woodcockdale, lands of, 140, 173, 200.
- Wotherspoon, Grisel, wife of James Gib, 186; relations and will of, 187.
- James and Robert, Provost of Linlithgow, 187.
- Robert, Burgess of Edinburgh, will of, 188.
- Writings of James VI., 335, 344, 367.
- YOUNG, the family of, 345.
- Mr. George, Archdeacon of St. Andrews, 291, 297, 299, 310.
- Sir James and Harry, pension of victuals, 350; of money, 354; denization, 355; Sir James succeeds his father, 358.
- Dr. John, Dean of Winchester, 348.
- Patrick, eminent Greek scholar, 347.

Young, Peter, Gentleman of Bed-chamber to Charles I., 347.

— Sir Peter, of Seyton, Almoner to James VI., marries Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Gib, 201, 249; tutor to James VI., 264; books for the King, 266; auditor of accounts, 297; almoner, 305, 306; embassy to Denmark, 325, 349; Octavian, 332; respect entertained by the King, 344; history and descent, 345; pension from Queen Elizabeth, 346; marriages and issue, 347; assessor in trial for stealing Queen's jewels, 350;

grants and gifts to him, 350; payments in Treasurer's accounts, 351; charters under Great Seal, 352; nominated for deanery of Lichfield, 353; tutor to Charles I., grant of pensions to him and his sons, 354; has lands in Duchy of Lancaster, Master of Hospital of St. Cross, Winchester, 355; letter from Secretary Conway concerning his pension, King's concern for him in his old age, 356; death, 357; portrait and burial, 358; table of his descendants by Elizabeth Gib, 359.

END OF VOL. I.